FW 4.14:
M382/3/
no.2/vol.22/
Pt.1

UNIVERSITY OF KENTUCKY
3 0425 5290960 2

OCT 2 1942

INVENTORY

OF

TOWN AND CITY ARCHIVES

OF

MASSACHUSETTS

NO.2 BERKSHIRE COUNTY
VOL.XXII. PITTSFIELD
PART 1

GOVERNMENT PUBLICATIONS

UNIVERSITY OF KENTUCKY
LIBRARIES

U.S. GOV.
DO NOT DISCARD
PRESERVATION
COPY

Boston, Massachusetts
THE HISTORICAL RECORDS SURVEY
Service Division
Work Projects Administration
1942

"To bring together the records of the past and to house them in the buildings where they will be preserved for the use of men living in the future, a nation must believe in three things. It must believe in the past. It must believe in the future. It must, above all, believe in the capacity of its people so to learn from the past that they can gain in judgment for the creation of the future."----------Franklin Delano Roosevelt.

H I S T O R Y

of the

C I T Y O F P I T T S F I E L D

Including SKetches
of
Governmental Offices
and
State Archives
Pertaining to Pittsfield

Prepared by
The Historical Records Survey
Service Division
Work Projects Administration

The Historical Records Survey
Boston, Mass.
1942

The Historical Records Survey Program

Sargent B. Child	National Director
Paul A. Baker	State Supervisor of the Historical Records Survey in Massachusetts

Service Program Division

Florence Kerr	Assistant Commissioner
Agnes Cronin	Chief Regional Supervisor
Harold G. Dunney	State Director
Margeret D. Wallace	Chief, War Services Section

Work Projects Administration

F. H. Dryden	Acting Commissioner
R. C. Branion	Regional Director
Denis W. Delaney	State Administrator

Sponser of the Historical Records Survey Project in Massachusetts

Fredric W. Cook	Secretary of the Commonwealth

PREFACE

This History of Pittsfield is Part I of a two-volume unit in the series bearing the title Inventory of the Town and City Archives of Massachusetts, prepared by the Historical Records Survey in Massachusetts. Part II includes an inventory of the public archives of Pittsfield, as well as sketches outlining its governmental organization and record-keeping system. The quantity and diversity of the material covered in this unit presented a technical publishing problem which has been solved by dividing it into two separate parts. The present volume, therefore, has been prepared to include a survey of the history of Pittsfield, and sketches analyzing the development and functions of the various governmental offices. Together these two volumes constitute the first in a series of such surveys covering the cities and towns of Berkshire County. It is anticipated that eventually the records of every governmental unit in the State will have been covered. Copies of this and every publication of the Massachusetts Historical Records Survey, a list of which may be found at the end of this volume, are distributed among the libraries throughout the country.

In addition to its regular work of preparing and publishing inventories, guides, calendars, check lists, and indexes, the Survey has a new and important task in the present period of crisis, endorsed by the Massachusetts Committee on the Conservation of Cultural Resources. To survey housing and storage facilities in restricted areas for emergency deposit of archives, manuscripts, records, and museum treasures, and to assist curators and custodians in preparing priority lists of such materials.

The field research on which this history is based was prepared under the direction of Mrs. Dora W. Eastman, the editorial work was under the supervision of Mr. George A. Weiner, and the work of publication was under the supervision of Mr. M. Louis Haffer. The Survey is indebted to the city officials of Pittsfield for the city's sponsorship of this work and for their cooperation with the Survey's field personnel, and to the Secretary of the Commonwealth, Mr. Frederic W. Cook, sponsor of the Massachusetts Historical Records Survey.

Paul A. Baker
State Supervisor
Historical Records Survey

TABLE OF CONTENTS

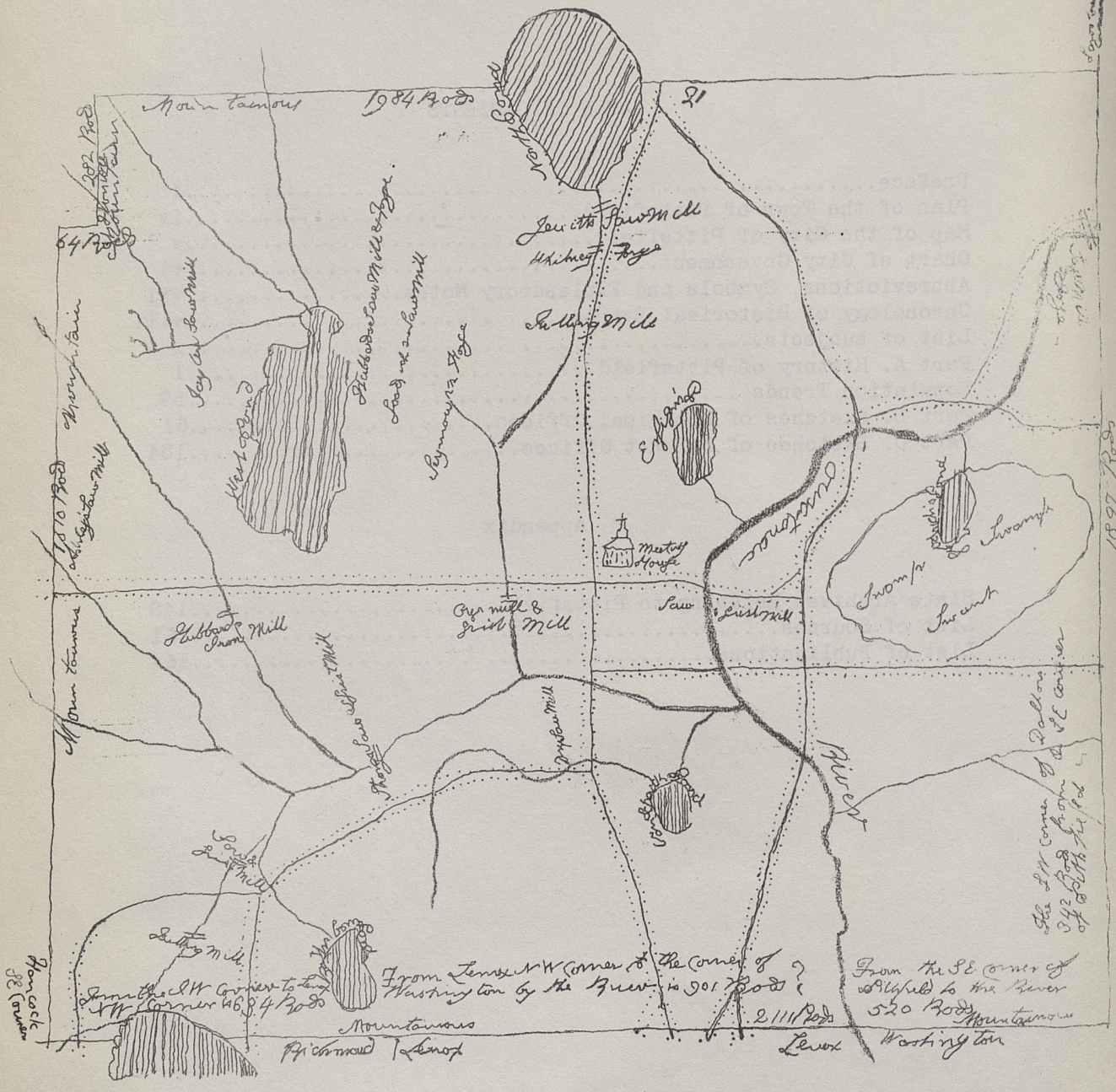
Preface.....i
Plan of the Town of Pittsfield.....iv
Map of the City of Pittsfield.....v
Chart of City Government.....vi
Abbreviations, Symbols and Explanatory Notes.....vii
Chronology of Historical Events.....viii
List of subjects.....x
Part A. History of Pittsfield.....1
Population Trends.....59
Part B. Sketches of Municipal Offices.....61
Part C. Sketches of Defunct Offices.....134

Appendix

State Archives Relating to Pittsfield.....148
List of Sources.....161
List of Publications.....164

PLAN OF THE TOWN OF PITTSFIELD

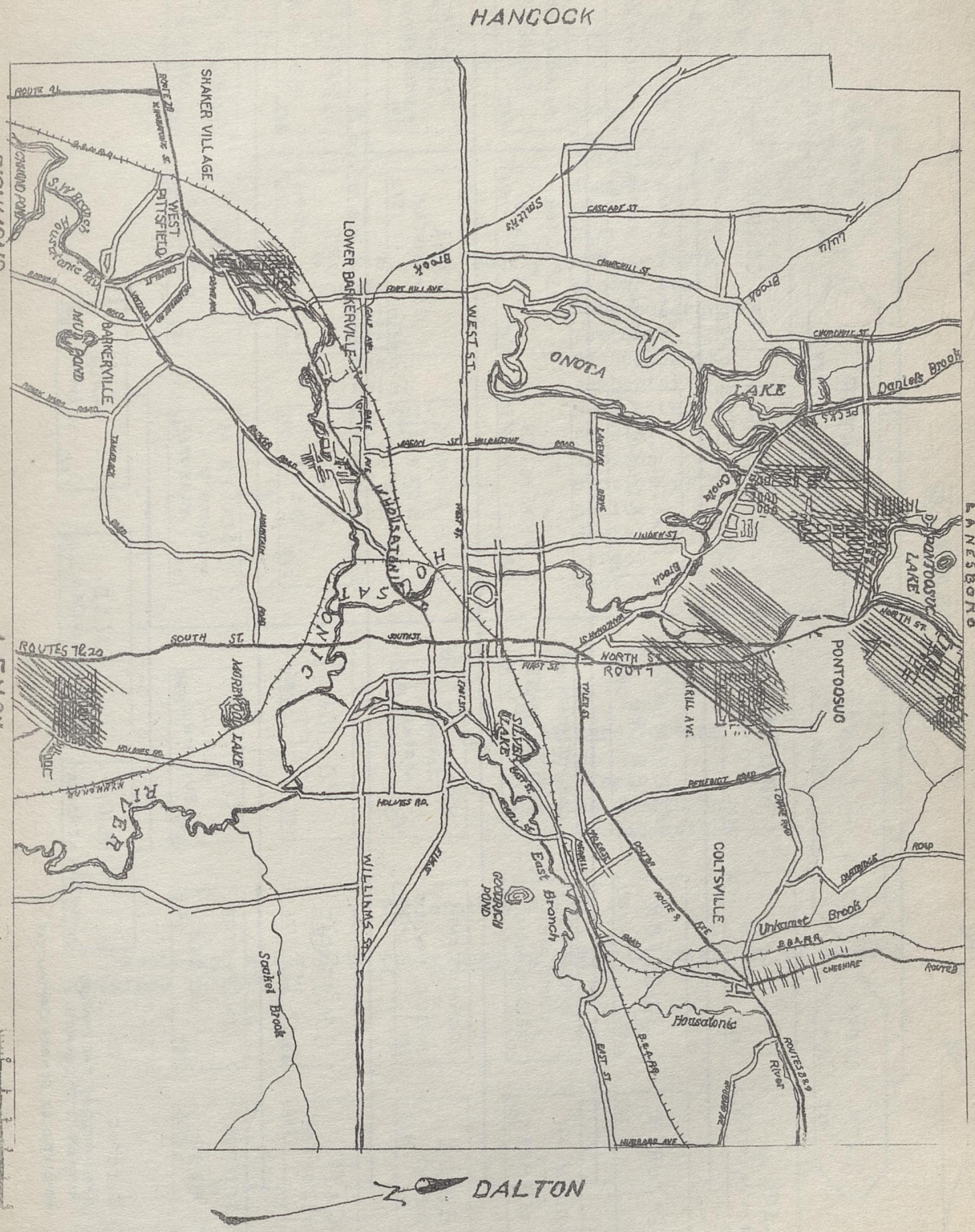
"taken in obedience to a resolve of the General Court passed June 28, A.D , 1794"*



*Mass. Archives, Town Plans, 1794, vol 8, p. 9, see appendix entry 30

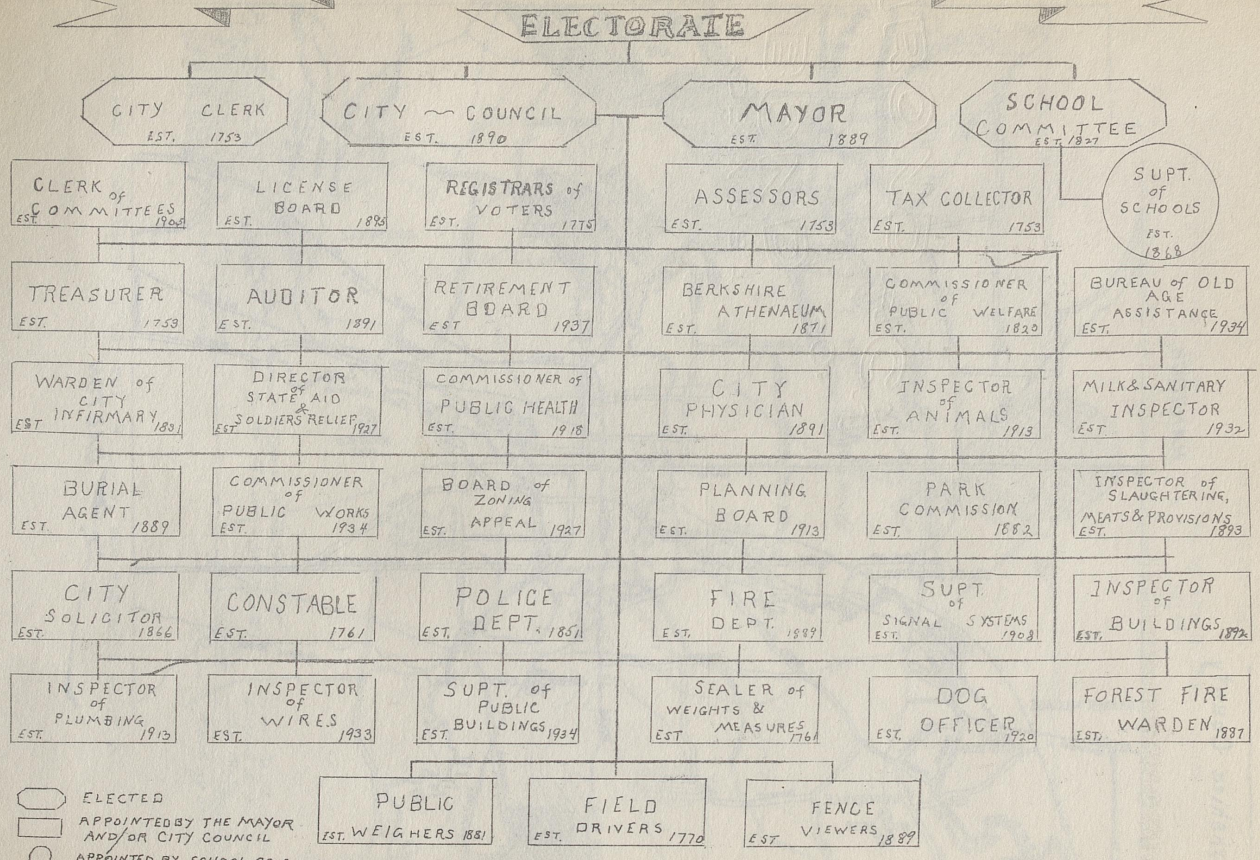
City of Pittsfield

Berkshire County



SOURCE
MASSACHUSETTS GEODETIC SURVEY

CHART OF CITY GOVERNMENT - PITTSFIELD - 1942



ABBREVIATIONS, SYMBOLS AND EXPLANATORY NOTES

Abbreviations

Bk.	book
ch.	chapter
Col.	Colonial
d.	degrees
ed.	editor
Et.	East
Etc., et. seq.	and so forth
hdw.	handwritten
ibid.	same reference
idem.	the same
Mass.	Massachusetts
no(s).	number(s)
op. cit.	work cited
p., pp.	page(s)
Rec.	Records
sec(s)	section(s)
ser.	series
So.	South
st.	street
Wt.	West

Symbols

x	by
--	continues to date
"	inch(s)
'	foot, feet
....	denotes ommission in quoted matter

Explanatory Notes

Footnotes which cite entry numbers refer to inventory of records contained in Part II.

CHRONOLOGY OF HISTORICAL EVENTS

Date	I. Boston Township No. 3	Documentation
1735 June 27	General Court grants the Town of Boston 3 townships located in the wilderness.	Province Resolves, XII, ch. 69.
Sept. 21 1736	Selectmen of Boston vote to give John Wendel a deed to Township No. 3.	Boston Town Records, 1740-42, pp. 124, 125
1737 Mar. 13	Deed signed and given to John Wendel.	Ibid., p. 186.
1737	General Court authorizes a survey of the grant be made by John Wendel.	Province Resolves, 1739, XII, ch. 239.
1738 Sept. 27	Survey of the plat completed.	Mass. Archives, Maps and Plans.
1738 Dec. 8	Survey allowed and signed by the Governor.	Province Resolves, 1738-1739, ch. 96.
1743 Summer	First attempt to settle the land.	Mass. Archives, Towns.
1743 October	Settlement abandoned because of the French and Indian War.	Idem.
1749 Spring	Owners return to resume settlement.	Idem.
1753	Inhabitants petition General Court for authority to hold proprietors' meeting and conduct affairs.	Ibid., XVIII, 370
1753 June 11	General Court grants above petition.	Province Resolves 1753, XV, ch. 15.
	II. Pontoosuck Plantation	
1753 July	First meeting of Plantation proprietors. Officers chosen.	Town Records, pp. 4, 5, see entry 34.
1754 March	Second meeting, election of officers confirmed.	Ibid., p. 6.
1761 Apr. 7	Proprietors vote to petition the General Court for town incorporation.	Province Resolves, 1761, IV, ch. 34.

Date		Documentation
1761 Apr. 21	General Court passes act to incorporate the Plantation into a town	Province Resolves, 1761, IV, ch. 34.

III. Town of Pittsfield

1761 May 11	First town meeting. Officers elected.	Town Records, I, 28-30, see entry 34.
1875	The first effort to incorporate into a city is unsuccessful.	Acts, 1875, ch. 166.
1889 June 5	Legislature passes an act to incorporate, subject to adoption by vote of the town.	Ibid., 1889, ch. 411.
1890 Feb. 11	Act of city incorporation passed by the voters.	Town Records, IX, 422, see entry 34.

IV. City of Pittsfield

1890 December	Election of city officers held.	Acts, 1889, ch. 411.
1891 January	City government inaugurated. Charter becomes effective.	Records of the City Council, see entry 1.

LIST OF SUBJECTS

Part A. Historical Sketch

Exploration and Settlement.....1
Pontoosuck Plantation.....9
Incorporation.....15
Church and Town Policy.....17
Revolutionary War Period.....20
War of 1812.....32
Civil War Period.....34
Establishment of County Seat...37
Industrial Development.....38
Transportation.....51
Civic Organizations.....53
Summation.....57

Part B. Sketches of Municipal Offices

Mayor.....61
City Council.....62
Clerk of committees.....66
City Clerk.....66
License Board.....68
Registrars of Voters.....69
Board of Assessors.....71
Tax Collector.....74
Treasurer.....77
Auditor.....80
Retirement Board.....83
School Committee.....83
Superintendent of Schools.....88
Berkshire Athenaeum.....91
Welfare Commissioners.....94
Bureau of Old Age Assistance.....99
Warden of City Infirmary.....100
State Aid and Soldiers' Relief..101
Commissioners of Public Health..102
City Physician.....104
Inspector of Animals.....106
Milk and Sanitary Inspector.....106
Inspector of Slaughtering.....108
Burial Agent.....109
Public Works Commissioner.....110
Park Commission.....112
Planning Board.....113
Board of Zoning Appeal.....114
City Solicitor.....115
Constable.....116
Police Department.....117
Fire Department.....120
Superintendent of Fire and Police Signal Systems.....123
Inspector of Buildings.....125
Inspector of Plumbing.....126
Inspector of Wires.....127
Superintendent of Buildings...127
Sealer of Weights, Measures...129
Dog Officer.....130
Forest Firewarden.....130
Public Weighers.....131
Field Drivers.....131
Fence Viewers.....133

Part C. Sketches of Defunct Offices

District.....134
Town and City.....141

PART A. HISTORICAL SKETCH

Exploration and Settlement

More than a decade before the Pilgrims landed on the inhospitable shores of Plymouth, Henry Hudson, an English mariner in the employ of the Dutch East India Company, sailed across the Atlantic to find a shortcut to the Orient. In search for a northwest passage through the American continent, he explored the river which now bears his name, going ashore within 25 miles of the present city of Pittsfield.[1] Subsequent reports of the wealth of the country led to the granting of a trading monopoly to a group of Amsterdam merchants in the "New Netherlands," a territory then described as the unoccupied regions lying between French Canada and Virginia.[2] It is true that in 1606 James I had granted to the Plymouth Company the right to make settlements in the same area,[3] but that company had not succeeded in planting a single permanent colony to dispute the Dutch claim.

At the time of Hudson's voyage a few scattered bands of Mohegans were roaming the upper Housatonic Valley, some of whom had pitched their wigwams within the boundaries of Pontoosuc,[4] if we may credit the English translation of the name.[5] From Hudson's description of the chief Mohegan village which he visited near Schodac on the Hudson in 1609, we must draw our own picture of these predecessors of the English founders of Pittsfield inasmuch as the first white men to penetrate beyond the mountains left no accurate account of the scene. Hudson wrote:

> "I sailed to the shore on one of their canoes, with an old man who was the chief of the tribe consisting of forty men and seventeen women. These I saw there, in a house well constructed of oak bark, and circular in shape, so that it had the appearance of being built with the arched roof. It contained a large quantity of maize....and beans of last year's growth; and there lay near the house for the purpose of drying enough to load three ships, besides what was growing in the fields. On our coming into the house, two mats were spread out to sit on, and some food was immediately served in well-made red wooden bowls; two men were also

---

1. John Fiske, The Dutch and Quaker Colonies in America, I, 83-90.
2. Ibid., p. 105.
3. James Truslow Adams, The Founding of New England, p. 48.
4. James Edward Adams Smith, History of Pittsfield, Mass., I, 43.
5. Ibid., p. 16.

> dispatched at once in quest of game, who soon after brought a pair of pigeons which they shot They like wise killed a fat dog, and skinned it with great haste, with shells which they had got out of the water "[1]

Five years later the Dutch erected a trading post on the site of the old French blockhouse just below Albany[2] from which they went out to scour the countryside in search of furs and to establish amicable relations with the Indians [3] These Dutchmen were undoubtedly the first Europeans to visit the villages on the Housatonic [4] How many traders ventured across the lofty Taconics we do not know, but the finest skins came from the westward and the eyes of the Amsterdam merchants naturally turned in that direction [5] Even the Dutch settlers who followed them up the Hudson moved eastward only as far as the mountains

Eventually, however, the English pushed westward from their foothold on the seaboard to the Connecticut River, establishing the town of Springfield in 1641 [6] Soon other villages sprang up along the river and inland to the Hoosacs where these hardy pioneers halted for a time to build their homes and later to defend them from the French and Indian invaders [7] The colony of New York, which had inherited from the Dutch its much-diminished claims [8] continued for some years to assert its rights to the Berkshires [9] although in 1662 this area had been incorporated by the General Court as a part of Hampshire County [10] When a few years of peace followed the treaty of Utrecht the doughty pioneers of the latter colony unsuccessfully petitioned for the disputed land beyond the mountains In 1772 two townships on the "Housatannuck River" received legislative sanction[11] and ten years later one of them was legally incorporated as the town of Sheffield [12]

As the population of Massachusetts Bay had increased rapidly during the preceding century and many settlements were beginning to feel crowded it is not strange that other groups should begin to take interest in the Berkshires

---

1 John Romeyn Brodhead, History of New York, I, 30
2 Fiske, op cit , 1, 106
3 Brodhead, op cit , 1, 67
4 Smith, op cit , 1, 20
5 Brodhead, op cit , 1, 87
6 Records of the Govenor and Company of the Massachusetts Bay in New England, 1628 1686, compiled by N B Shurtleff, Boston, 1854, I, 320 322; hereinafter cited as Col Rec
7 Smith, op cit , I, 55, 56
8 Brodhead, op cit , I, 745
9 Smith, op cit , I, 60
10 Col Rec , IV, Part 2, p 52
11 Commonwealth of Mass , The Acts and Resolves, Public and Private, of the Province of the Massachusetts Bay, 1722, X, ch 82, hereinafter cited as the Province Resolves
12 Ibid , 1733, II, ch 1

Historical Sketch

In 1735 the selectmen of Boston presented to the General Court a memorial in which they complained about their tremendous welfare burden, the cost of maintaining free schools, and the size of their province tax, which amounted to one-fifth of the total assessment upon the colony. Considering the difficulties under which they were laboring, they asked for three or four townships in the Hampshire wildlands to be settled as circumstances required.[1] In answer to this petition, the legislature granted to Boston on June 27, 1735 three townships,[2] and the following entry appears in the selectmen's records:

> "A grant of the great and general court to the Town of Boston of three tracts of land . That there be and hereby is granted to the Town of Boston, Three Tracts of land each of the contents of six miles square, and to be laid out in some suitable Place or Places in the Unappropriated Lands of this Province, for the Townships, by a Surveyor and Chainmen on Oath, and to Return Plats thereof to this court for confirmation within Twelve months, Provided the Town of Boston do within Five years from the confirmation of the several Plats Settle on each of said Towns Sixty Families of His Majesty's good Subjects inhabiting this Province, and in as regular and defensible a manner as the lands will admit of. Each of said Sixty Families to build and finish a Dwelling House on his Home Lot, of the following dimensions, viz , Eighteen feet square and seven feet stud at the least. That each of the said settlers within said Town bring to, fit for Improvement Five Acres of said Home Lot, either by Plowing, or to Mowing, by Stocking the same well with English grass, and Fence the same well in, and actually live on the spot And also Build and finish a suitable and convenient House for the Publick Worship of God, and Settle a learned orthodox minister in each of said Towns, and provide for their honorable and comfortable support, and also lay out three Housse lots in each of said Towns, each of which to Draw a sixty third part of said Town in all future Divisions, One to be for the first settled minister, one for the Ministry, and one for the School."[3]

---

1. Province Resolves, 1735, XII, ch. 69.
2. Idem.
3. Boston, City of, Town Records 1729-1742, in A Report of the Record Commissioners of the City of Boston, containing the Boston records from 1729-1742, Boston, 1885, hereinafter as Boston Town Records.

The General Court also set December 29, 1736 as the deadline for the completion of the surveys and the return of the plats.[1]

To ensure the fulfillment of these conditions the selectmen ordered that'

> " . . . . the Hon. Board shall appoint a committee fully authorized to admit settlers And to take of each settler a bond, in the sum of 25 pounds for the performance of the Conditions so far as relates to their respective Lots, which bond shall be made payable to the Province Treasurer, but in case any of the Lots in any one of the Town Ships hereby granted, shall not be settled in the time and manner as is above provided, then such Lot with the rights belonging thereto, shall revert to, and be at the Disposition of the Government."[2]

They also voted:

> "To proceed to Inspect, Survey, and Plat 3 tracts of land, agreeable to the said grant suitable for Town Ships, and with what speed they conveniently may or can, and that they Report thereof to the Town as soon as may be."[3]

These three townships later became the towns now known as Colrain Charlemont, and Pittsfield, the latter being called Boston township number three.

In June 1736 John Wendell, a member of the selectmen's commission appointed to supervise these three settlements, purchased at public auction the inchoate rights of Boston in township number three,[4] and on September 21, 1736 the selectmen of Boston voted: "The township not as yet laid out, to the Hon. Colonel Jacob Wendell, for the sum of Thirteen Hundred and Twenty Pounds, for which, the Deed is not yet given, but will be in a few days "[5] The following March another entry in the selectmen's record reads:

---

1. Province Resolves, 1735, XII, ch. 69.
2. Boston Town Records, p. 125.
3. Idem.
4. Smith, op. cit , I, 67.
5. Boston Town Records from 1729-1742, p. 179.

> "To the Inhabitants of Boston, in Town Meeting assembled, the 13, March 1737. Agreeable to the Report of Selectmen made the twenty first day of September last, relating to the sale of the Three Townships -- we have this day executed a deed to the Hon. Jacob Wendell, Esq. for the Township as not yet laid out, And have taken Bonds from Him for thirteen hundred and Twenty Pounds, being the sum the said Township was sold for."[1]

Immediately following this move Wendell obtained from the General Court an extension of time in which to survey and plot the grant, and he was given until January 6, 1738 to make his returns.[2] Accordingly, he started his journey westward to arrange for the survey and to come to terms with the Indians.

The survey of township number three was not completed, however, until September 27, 1738.[3] The General Court accepted it and it was allowed and signed by Governor Becker on December 8, 1738.[4] The original plat is among the archives in the State House and is described in our appendix entry number one. It comprised an area of 24,040 acres, practically six miles square, and included a grant of 1,000 acres made to a John Stoddard.

Meanwhile, Wendell's negotations with the Indians had resulted in their giving him a deed to this same tract of land, signed by Masinamake, alias Solomon, one of the Mahkande Indians. This paper describes the land as follows: "All of that certain Tract or parcel of land scituate lying and being Northward of the upper Township of Housatunnock at the distance of Ten miles above the Hoplands extending in Breath on both Sides of the Westenhock alias the Sheffield River six English miles and in length along the river Twelve miles."[5]

Previous to the sale of Boston township number three to Col. Wendell, there had been granted by the General Court on December 17, 1734, a grant of land to Col. John Stoddard.[6] The fact that this land lay within the boundaries of the Boston grant was not realized at the time the latter division was made. One thousand acres of "Unappropriated Lands . . . . in some convenient place in the county of Hampshire" was given to Col. Stoddard in consideration of his "Great Service to the

---

1. Boston Town Records from 1729-1742, p. 186.
2. Province Resolves, 1737, XII, ch. 229.
3. Mass. Archives, Maps and Plans, vol. 12, pp. 5, 6, see appendix entry 1.
4. Province Resolves, 1738-39, XII, ch. 96.
5. Hampden County, Registry of Deeds, Property Records, Bk. 4, pp. 360, 361.
6. Province Resolves, 1734, XII, ch. 146.

Province in divers Journeys to Canada, Albany, and the Eastern parts, upon Public affairs, his Serving in the war with Good Success, his Transactions with the Canada Indians and other Western Indians, and his Entertaining of them at his house without any Expence to the Province "[1] During his journeys to Albany over Unkanet's road, the colonel had doubtless looked with pleasure upon the fine land at the junction of the two branches of the Housatonic River and it was here that he selected his thousand acres. Although his survey was not returned until June 22, 1736,[2] the General Court made the necessary confirmation, obviously unaware, as we have said, that the area fell within Boston township number three.

Indications are that Col. Stoddard desired to enlarge his patent either by grant or purchase, to a full township, and therefore went about to obtain deeds and leases from different Indian claimants for the land which later proved to be almost identical with Wendell's township. The Indian deed conveying to Col. Stoddard six square miles of land was signed in 1737, but was never confirmed by the General Court, for by this time it was known that the land had been deeded to Col. Wendell.[3] The General Court, however, recognized the earlier grant of one thousand acres made to Col. Stoddard in 1734, and it is this piece of land which is mentioned in Col. Wendell's plat as already belonging to Col. Stoddard, although within the area allowed Col. Wendell.[4]

Just when the two men learned that they had contracted for the same area is not clear. When Colonel Wendell registered his survey on October 4, 1738, he gave evidence that he was aware that the earlier grant to Stoddard lay within his plat by stating therein that it contained "24,040 acres including . . . . a grant of 1,000 acres made to John Stoddard."[5] The General Court also recognized this situation and made a similar reservation[6] Fortunately, Stoddard and Wendell were both exceptional persons, colonels of the militias in their respective counties and members of the provincial legislature. For more than two years, or until they had come to an amicable settlement, neither claimant made any attempt to take over the township.[7]

On May 29, 1741 the matter was finally settled. Wendell and Stoddard exchanged deeds, wherein the former acknowledged the latter s "Just & Compleat Title to his Thousand Acres of land" as well as the "great Expence"

---

1. Province Resolves, 1734, XII, ch. 146.
2. Ibid., 1736, ch. 42.
3. Smith, op. cit., I, 64.
4. Province Resolves, 1738-39, XII, ch. 96.
5. See appendix entry 1.
6. Province Resolves, 1738-39, XII, ch. 96.
7. Smith, op. cit., I, 64-67.

that he had incurred in purchasing "Several Grants and Leases from the Natives." In consideration of the foregoing, Wendell freely granted Stoddard one-third of the entire township.[1] Stoddard in return formally transferred to Wendell two-thirds of his thousand acres.[2] At the same time a third partner was admitted into the proprietorship, for Wendell sold to Philip Livingston of Albany one-half of his remaining interest for "Eleven Hundred and Fifty Eight Pounds One Shilling & Seven Pence halfpenny."[3] Although the three men were now equal owners of the township, the newcomer for some reason accepted the responsibility for finding purchasers.

The township as laid out by John Huston in 1738 showed 64 house or settling lots lying in a belt across the center of the township, which was crossed at right angles by two roads, the present North, South, East, and West Streets. Each lot contained 100 acres, 80 rods wide and 200 rods deep, unless the irregularities of the ground made these dimensions impossible. It was here that the required 60 families must be settled; and the surrounding territory remained as common land in the possession of the proprietors.[4] It might be well to note here and carry in mind the peculiar system of dividing the township into 60 settling-lots, for around the division, settling, and final disposition of these lots centered years of controversy between the proprietors and the early settlers.

Within a short time Livingston interested 70 New York Dutchmen in the prospects of buying Pontoosuck land for settlement. This action, of course, conflicted with the terms of the original grant, which stipulated that all settlers be inhabitants of Massachusetts Bay. However, when the Dutchmen learned that they could not select their own lots, but must take chances in a general drawing, they promptly refused to buy.[5] As Livingston had no other prospective purchasers, this proved a severe blow to the owners, but Captain John Huston fortunately came to the rescue. Because of his detailed knowledge of the township he was able to interest 40 acquaintances living in Westfield and vicinity. In gratitude for his efforts he was awarded three choice lots.

After viewing the land and finding it desirable, the Westfield men made immediate arrangements for closing the sale, selecting John Huston, Joseph Root, and John Lee to represent them in Albany. For £1,200 these men purchased outright the necessary 40 lots, and on November 1, 1742 they signed the indenture which outlined the terms on which the sale was made: "that they Shall upon Every and Each of the Forty Lotts of Land . . . begin a Settlement the next Spring or Summer after the Date of these Presents and continue the Same at least for four years Then next following in Such a manner that there Shall Actually at the Expiration of the Four Years be

---

1. Hampden County, Registry of Deeds, Property Records, Book M, pp 397, 398.
2. Ibid., pp. 398, 399.
3. Ibid., pp. 399-401.
4. Smith, op. cit., I, 69.
5. See appendix entry 19.

Dwelling one Family upon Each Lott Except a War should happen between the English and French and then in Such Case within a year after Such War Shall be over. . . ."[1] Because of the lack of timber and stone upon some of the lots, Livingston definitely conceded their "free Right to cut Wood, dig Stone, and carry away the Same from any part of the Township, Sufficient for Building, Fencing, and Fuel " Later proprietors repudiated this portion of the agreement, claiming that Wendell and Stoddard had not been consulted, and this furnished a cause for grievance against the two men [2]

The Westfield men drew for their houselots and began to clear the land in the spring of 1743, but the war which had been forecast came all too soon Warned by Stoddard in the fall of the immediate danger of hostilities, the prospective settlers returned to their former homes With the recurrence of Indian raids upon exposed frontier settlements the plantation of Pontoosuck became of course, untenable Many of the men, moreover, must have answered the call to arms At any rate, nearly 6 years elapsed before work was resumed on the 40 houselots [3]

Although 43 settling lots had thus been disposed of, 17 more purchasers must be found by the proprietors if they would fulfill the terms of the original grant In 1742 Stoddard attempted to interest his nephew William Williams, in the venture After leaving Harvard this talented young man tried several occupations, none of which entirely satisfied his ambitions At loose ends on his return from Carthagena, whither he had accompanied Admiral Vernon s unfortunate expedition, he seemed a good prospect for the new settlement As an incentive to join the settlers, Stoddard and Wendell offered him a gift of a hundred acres in addition to a houselot The outbreak of the war suspended negotiations, and Williams at once enlisted in his uncle s Hampshire militia and under took the erection of a proposed line of forts to stand between the Hudson and the Connecticut rivers Fort Massachusetts at Housac (later Adams) fell in 1746 and Williams took part in its rebuilding [4] In 1752 he finally settled at Pontoosuck and became one of its most active and influential citizens [5]

On the death of John Stoddard in 1748, his property passed to Mrs Stoddard and her minor sons Believing that this situation handicapped the other owners in their task of procuring additional settlers, Wendall petitioned the General Court in 1749 to empower the widow to act for her children [6] Livingston proprietors, now numbering thirteen, had already sold several portions of his interest, and engaged Olive Partridge of Hatfield to act as their agent [7]

---

1. See appendix, entry 20
2 Ibid , entry 24
3 Ibid , entry 20, Collections of the Berkshire Historical and Scientific Society, III, 7
4 Smith, op cit , I, 78-83
5 Ibid , pp 90, 91
6 See appendix, entry 2.
7 Smith, op cit , I, 85

Historical Sketch

Meanwhile, the Westfield owners of the settling lots had returned to the township and started once mort to clear the land in preparation for building [1] So well did they succeed that by 1752 a few of the log cabins were ready for occupancy Then came Sarah Deming the first woman to establish a home and become the mother of the first white child born within the limits of this wilderness settlement Many years later the town erected a neat obelisk of marble to her memory [2] During the same summer, Charles Goodrich arrived in the cart which he had driven from his home [3] Having purchased from Wendell half of his remaining interest in the township, Goodrich promptly petitioned for a division of this area and in December a committee appointed by the Superior Court duly apportioned the common lands among the various owners [4] Although two years later, on a protest from Wendell, the Legislature declared this division null and void Goodrich and already built upon his lot providing another reason for trouble between resident and nonresident proprietors [5]

Discouraged by the handicaps under which they were now laboring sundry inhabitants of Pontoosuck[6] on November 17, 1752 made their first plea to the General Court Not all the 60 settlers had established homes during the preceding summer and residents found themselves burdened with the entire charges for building bridges and roads, and had been unable to support a minister They therefore besought the Legislature to order a tax upon nonresidents, the proceeds to be used for preaching at least for part of the year [7] Before the matter was settled the planters had discovered other disadvantages They were powerless to use coercion in calling meetings, raising taxes, or planning any joint action necessary to forward their work A second petition, therefore, asked that the owners of the original 60 settling lots be legally authorized to perform these duties in the process of building a meetinghouse settling a minister and transacting any other business necessary for their well being [8]

Pontoosuck Plantation

On June 11, 1753 the General Court answered the petition of the "Proprietors of the House Lots in the Township on the Housatannuck River commonly called Pontoosuck" as follows

"Voted that Joseph Dwight Esqr issue his warrant
for calling a Meeting of the Proprietors of the House

---

1 See appendix, entry 20
2 Smith, op cit, I, 86-88
3 Idem
4 See appendix, entry 6
5 Ibid, entry 6
6 Various spellings found in old records, Pontoosuc, Pontusuck and Pontoosuck
7 See appendix, entry 3
8 Ibid, entry 4

> Lots in the Township of Pontoosuck, so called, on Housatanuck River, directed to one of the Principal Proprietors of said Lots, requiring him to set up a Notification in some publick Place in said Township, setting forth the Time, Place & Occasion of such Meeting, twenty days before hand, which Meeting shall be holden in said Township; and such of said Proprietors as shall be present at said Meeting, are hereby authorized and impowered by a major Vote, to grant Moneys for building a Meeting house, which Meeting House shall be set upon the Land reserved for that Purpose near the middle of the Township, as also for the Settlement & Support of a Minister, and building of Bridges and repairing of High Ways; and are also impowered to make an exchange of part of the School Lot for part of the Mill Lot with the Proprietor of the Mill Lot, in Order for the accommodating of the Mills, and are hereby further impowered to chuse Clerks, Assessors, Collectors & Treasurers for said Proprietors, which officers shall be under Oath for the faithful Discharge of their respective Trusts, and are hereby vested with the like Powers as such Officers in New Townships are by Law vested with; and are also impowered to chuse Committees to manage their publick affairs, who shall be accountable to said Proprietors from Time to Time, and that all Rates & Taxes that may be raised for the Purposes beforementioned, shall be laid upon the Sixty House Lots, laid out in said Township, each an equal Part exclusive of the Minister, Ministry & School Lots, and that the Payment of said Taxes may be enforced from time to time, agreeable to the Directions in an Act, made in the Nineteenth Year of the Reign of George the Second, Chapter 8. And that said Proprietors at said Meeting, may agree upon a Method of calling Meetings of said Proprietors for the future, untill the further Order of this Court, Provided Nothing contained in this Order shall supercede, the Order of this Court in April Last, respecting taking possession of all forfeited Grants after the time limited in said Order."[1]

Thus, more than a decade after the Westfield men had made their compact with Philip Livingston, local self-government was granted to Pontoosuck despite the fact that the planters had not yet lived up to their promises. Heretofore, the township had been given various names. Wendell, Wendell's town, and even the cumbrous Wendell's and Stoddard's town had appeared in the state records.[2]

---

1 Province Resolves, 1753, XV, ch 15

2 Smith, op cit., I, 91.

To the planters who gathered on September 13, 1753 at the home of Mr Elias Willard, the first legal plantation meeting must have seemed a momentous occasion. At last they could take definite steps to fulfill their obligations, upon which were contingent clear titles to their lots. David Bush, the newly elected clerk took the brief minutes. It was "votted that there should be three Shillings raised on each Setteling Lot for the Support of Preaching amoung us" and an additional tax of forty pounds in "Lawfull Money" to be used in erecting the meetinghouse. Besides the moderator, clerk, assessors, treasurer, and collector, the proprietors chose three committees which were directed to find "Some suitabl person or persons" to supply the pulpit, to "manage the whole affair of the meeting house" to suggest a "place or places to bury the Dead," and to divide the 15 pounds allocated for highways. How many persons attended this meeting we do not know, but 10 men received 18 offices and committee posts; Hezikiah Jones serving as moderator, assessor, and a member of two boards, and Charles Goodrich as treasurer and committee member.[1]

Public activities seem to have ceased during the following winter and the next meeting of the proprietors, held in March 1754, did little more than confirm the action taken six months earlier. Strangely enough, after deciding to construct a meetinghouse 30 feet long and 35 feet wide, the voters postponed the actual work until autumn.[2] Other gatherings held in May and August levied additional taxes, elected officers, and authorized the calling of the Rev. Cotton Mather Smith, a teacher in the Indian mission at Stockbridge. The choice of a committee "to make Sale of the land of those that refuse to pay their rate" seems to indicate that the collection of taxes had proved difficult, which may well explain the delay in starting to build the meetinghouse.[3]

The vicissitudes which this newly organized plantation experienced during the next four years prevented any growth of its communal life. The struggle to maintain its very existence was hazardous and costly. A mission had been established at Stockbridge in 1735 and had attracted a large number of Mohegan Indians. One summer a party of these Indians went north to hunt game. On reaching Housack the hunters witnessed a massacre of the Dutch inhabitants at the hands of about 600 savages, whom they could not identify. They returned in haste to notify their friends of the proximity of this hostile band, arriving at the settlement on Thursday, Aug 29, 1754. The news spread rapidly, for it was believed that the Indians of St. Francis had again descended from Canada to terrorize the English towns. By Saturday word had reached Springfield, and that night several hundred men, among whom were soldiers from Connecticut gathered at Stockbridge.[4] The inhabitants of Stockbridge attended church as usual on Sunday afternoon. At 3 o'clock, however,

---

1 Town Records, I, 4, 5, see entry 34.
2 Ibid., p. 6.
3 Ibid., p. 8.
4 Smith, op. cit., I, 98-102.

two savages unexpectedly attacked the household of a Mr Chamberlain, making off with a child, whom they killed on the approach of a party of Englishmen [1] Although later inquiries tended a exonerate the Mohegans from participation in this outrage, the settlers immediately envisaged a general uprising and the alarm almost a panic. The residents of Pontoosuck fled to the more protected villages of the south, leaving all the settlements above Stockbridge completely abandoned. Legend describes a fearful ride with savages firing from behind trees and bushes while the planters courageously ran the gauntlet to safety.

Shortly after this, however, Colonel William Williams, together with a few neighbors and a detachment of Connecticut troops, returned to Pontoosuck, where he intended to build a blockhouse. However, according to his own explanation, no one else showed any willingness to finance this project, so he decided to fortify his own lot on Unkamet Street. By the terms of a compact with the Pontoosuck men who had accompanied him, they agreed to assist in the work and till the fields outside the fortification in return for board and lodging. The blockhouse was named Fort Anson by Williams, but is usually called "the fort at Pontoosuck" or "William's Garrison" in the records [2] When the fort was completed wives and children were brought to the fort, while men who had transferred their families to other towns made extended visits to guard their property.

In January 1755 Col Williams joined his old leader, Lord Pepperrel, and it became difficult to maintain the necessary troops at Pontoosuck. Connecticut had responded promptly to the alarm in 1754 with a few soldiers, but they were all withdrawn a year later. A letter dated Sept 10, 1755, ostensibly written by the Secretary of the Massachusetts Bay to the Governor of Connecticut expressed great surprise at this action, which was taken just when the approach of a great body of the enemy had been reported [3] Again in 1756 Col Israel Williams was directed to apply to the Governor of Connecticut for a supply of 32 Connecticut men with pay and subsistence for duty at Stockbridge and Pontoosuck. [4]

With or without the support of troops, the returned settlers had continued to remain in the vicinity of Fort Anson. The lots were widely scattered and the fortification provided no defense for the homes of most of the proprietors; therefore, in 1756, Charles Goodrich petitioned for permission to erect a blockhouse on his property. Although Williams had been partially recompensed by the colony for building Fort Anson, the Legislature expressly stipulated that Mr. Goodrich build the new fort at his own expense. He was however, granted the rank of sergeant and had a

---

1. Smith, op. cit., I, pp. 102, 103.
2. Ibid., pp. 106-108.
3. See appendix, entry 9.
4. Ibid., entries 10, 11.

force of eight men [1] As Goodrich owned considerable land it became profitable for him to hire or sell small sections of it to less favored settlers, who were glad to be mustered in alternately as soldiers of the garrison and to cultivate their own farms within protecting distance of the fort [2]

Dissatisfied with the inadequate military protection afforded the proprietors who were far removed from these two garrisons, one Stephen Crowfoot became the leader in an effort to erect a third fort more convenient to their own needs and protection On January 1, 1758 the General Court approved a petition for another fortification and promised the wages of ten soldiers from the following March to November [3] Hezikiah Jones, who had been appointed commandant with the rank of sergeant, reported on May 24th that the building had been completed, a "good defencable garrison, 80 feet in length and 60 feet in breadth with mounts at opposite corners, with comfortable and convenient housing within and suitably situated for the settlements "[4] It became known as Fort Fairfield [5]

Four years earlier Col Israel Williams had urgently recommended a site called Ashley s hill on the southwest shore of Lake Onota on which to build a "Garrison for ye protection of Stockbridge and for scouting from " The suggestion was acted upon in 1756 when a fort was erected on this spot and was known as Fort Massachusetts [6] It was considered the special Province fort of this portion of the valley and provided a general defense to the whole section .

These four blockhouses formed part of the "establishment on the western frontier" for whose defense the General Court, with the uncertain assistance of Connecticut, provided help from time to time as attacks from Canada appeared to be imminent [7] On Jan. 11, 1757, for example, the Lieutenant Governor was directed to dismiss certain forces including 15 men at Pontoosuck, [8] but a month later the Legislature decided to maintain the Connecticut troops until the 10th of the following July [9] This policy worked great hardship upon many of the settlers who were largely dependent upon the pay which they had been allowed to earn alternately as soldiers

---

1 Smith, op cit , I, 111
2 Idem
3 See appendix, entry 16
4 Ibid , entry 17
5 Smith, op cit , I, 112
6 Ibid , p 113
7 Idem
8 See appendix, entry 12
9 Ibid , entry 13

Therefore, on March 30, 1757 Josiah Wright and others begged the government for protection a little longer, since for their own defense they must guard the post whether or not so ordered, and without the money they might be forced to leave Pontoosuck.[1] Evidently convinced by these arguments, the General Court immediately authorized the quartering of eight men each at Fort Goodrich and William's Garrison with their respective sergeants for 3 months from the first of April, and during the harvest season their weekly pay was to amount to 4s.8d.[2]

We do not know how many proprietors had returned to Pontoosuck by the autumn of 1758. On September 12, 1758 Hezikiah Jones and David Bush warned the planters that a meeting would be held on the 2nd of October at Fort Fairfield. Although the inmates of the other blockhouses failed to attend, those present laid a tax of six shillings upon each lot, chose a committee to hire the minister, and even directed the assessors to sell the lands of delinquent proprietors. Fortunately a second meeting in January at the home of Mr. Bush attracted a larger representation, which more or less confirmed the previous action. In May 1759 the residents at a town meeting discussed the problem of improving the highways and bridges. They divided the township into three sections, put a surveyor in charge of each one and voted an appropriation of six pounds.[3]

By the winter of 1760, one acre and a half had been cleared for "a Meeting House Spott."[4] Then a year and four months elapsed before preparations were completed for erecting the building. The following vote was passed by the proprietors on June 15, 1761: . . . "That Four Shillings be raised on each Lott, to pay for the raising of the Meeting House, and every man That comes early is to have Three Shillings Credit P Diem till the House is raised; and the Committee to take acct. of each mans labour, the other Shilling to be laid out for Rum & Sugar."[5] Securing a permanent minister and proved as difficult as the construction of the meetinghouse. On October 14, 1760 Ebenezer Garnsey, who for 3 months had preached on probation, received a call to settle but he declined the offer, apparently because of the usual condition that he first be examined by a conference of ministers.[6]

Meanwhile, through sale and inheritance, the number of owners of the common land had been gradually increasing, adding to the list of nonresident proprietors, and yet there had been no legal partition of the common land. This situation was greatly hampering the settlement of land outside the original 60 settling-lots and caused William Williams, Jacob Wendell, Elisha Jones, and Moses Grant to make application to the Superior Court of Hatfield in 1759 for the appointment of a commission to make such

---

1. Ibid., entry 14.
2. Ibid., entry 15.
3. Town Records, I, 10-15, see entry 34.
4. Ibid., p. 17.
5. Ibid., p..32.
6. Ibid., pp. 23-25.

partition.[1] Accordingly, five duly appointed commissioners took oath on Jan 1, 1760, and a year later submitted their report, which was registered in Springfield on Feb 6, 1761. The common lands were thus opened to settlement. 70 lots were laid out, classified according to their arable quality, and distributed in as equitable a manner as possible. To the heirs of Ephraim Williams went several desirable sections, chief of which was the free school at Williamstown, later Williams College. Jacob Wendell received the beautiful Canoe Meadows and the knoll upon which his grandson, Oliver Wendell Holmes, later built his summer residence.[2]

Incorporation

Under plantation rights the proprietors of the 60 settling-lots of Pontoosuck found their corporate powers and duties very much limited. Because of this a suggestion was made to members of the General Court that incorporation as a town would greatly relieve the proprietors and contribute to the growth of the community.[3] On April 7, 1761 a commission, including Maj. Ashby and Col. Partridge, was directed to submit a bill to incorporate the plantation.[4] Such a bill was drawn up, immediately voted, and approved by Gov. Bernard on the 21st of the month.[5]

It is interesting to note that the act does not mention the town by name other than reference to it as the "plantation called Pontoosuck." A blank was left in the records of the Court for the name of the place which has never been filled, and in the act the word "Pittsfield" was inserted in a different handwriting with different ink than that used in the body of the document.[6] The name of Pittsfield was conferred by Governor Sir Francis Bernard. William Pitt, at this time Prime Minister of Great Britain,[7] was well beloved by early English settlers who no doubt wished to commemmorate the man who had manifested earnest interest in the defense of the western frontier of their state. We do find this record in a letter written by Col. Williams to a friend in London. "The name of Pitt is most agreeable to me, and, as the plantation in which I dwell grew numerous, the government, last spring, saw cause to incorporate it into a town, which Gov. Bernard was pleased to called Pittsfield."[8]

---

1. Smith, op. cit., I, 124.
2. Hampden County, Registry of Deeds, Property Records, II, 510; Smith, op. cit., I, 126-128.
3. Smith, op. cit., I, 130.
4. See appendix, entry 18.
5. Ibid., entry 19.
6. Smith, op. cit., 1, 139.
7. Collections of the Berkshire Historical & Scientific Society, III, 9.
8. Ibid., p. 132.

Historical Sketch

The greatly harassed proprietors were not much relieved even after the town government was organized.[1] Half-heartedly they continued with their attempts to provide a meetinghouse and minister, although impoverished by wars and weary of the struggle. Through an unusual succession of calamities they alone had been left to shoulder the obligations laid down by the General Court in the grant to Boston, and a growing resentment had sprung up against Wendell, Stoddard, Livingston, and their successors. In May 1762, therefore, a committee addressed the General Court, pleading their financial inability to continue the work alone, and asking authority to tax owners of land outside the settling lots.[2] From the latter group, however, came the other side of the picture. In the opinion of the proprietors, the original settlers had obtained for a small sum much of the best land in the township and for this reason they considered that it was the responsibility of the settlers to perform the condition of the sale.

Eventually the frame of the promised meetinghouse was erected and covered, but it was much too small for the growing town. The proprietors, in 1760, had refused the offer of Solomon Stoddard to make enlargements in exchange for the gift of a pew, claiming that because of the attitude of the owners they had exclusive rights to the building.[3] On March 20, 1764 the Rev. Thomas Allen accepted an invitation to settle,[4] and ten months later the proprietors held a sale of pews,[5] although the meetinghouse was not entirely finished.

However, other points of contention had arisen to continue the conflict between the two parties. At the time of the compact in 1742 the settlers had been granted the right to cut their timber upon the undivided or common land, despite the fact that Wendell and Stoddard had evidently not been consulted. Ten years later Charles Goodrich purchased one-third of Wendell's equity, building on the lot given him in the first division, which the General Court had later canceled on the request of Wendell.[6] To secure a legal opinion on the rights of the successors of the original owners of the township, Solomon Stoddard and the other heirs of John Stoddard issued a writ of ejectment against Goodrich claiming that he had cut and sold timber on land to which Stoddard had a claim. The matter seems to have dragged along, the town in 1769 upholding the proprietors by voting to petition for authority to tax the nonresidents for both ministry and schools.[7]

---

1. Town Records, I, 27, 28, see entry 34.
2. See appendix, entry 20.
3. See appendix, entry 21.
4. Town Records, I, 70, see entry 34.
5. Ibid., p. 78.
6. Smith, op. cit., I, 89, 90.
7. Town Records, I, 117, see entry 34.

Four years later, in the hope of at last securing clear titles to the lots for which they had so long labored, the proprietors once again addressed the General Court to beg that the grants be legalized or at least regranted under the terms of the original act They had "in substance performed the conditions of settlement, though not stictly and literally in every punctilio", and could not believe that their lands would be taken away with all the improvements which they had made [1] During the year 1774 this document, with the reply of the nonresident owners, was turned over to various legislative committees for their consideration, but no decision was reached The point of issue now apparently turned on the ownership of pews, for the heirs of Stoddard offered to withdraw the suit[2] if rights to the meetinghouse were given equally to all inhabitants of Pittsfield and the value of the timber repaid

With the advent of the Revolutionary conflict the dissension ceased, and the matter seems to have been forgotten until on June 26, 1788 the proprietors renounced their special claims to seats in the meetinghouse, formally vesting in the inhabitants equal rights to pews until the time when Pittsfield might be divided into two or more parishes [3]

Church and Town Policy

Numerous attempts had been made to establish a church since the legal authorization to do so was given the Pontoosuck proprietors in 1753[4], but not until after the incorporation of the town in 1761[5] was anything definite accomplished Then, in accordance with the existing laws by which the establishment of the church was made a part of the obligation of every townsman--who must assume the responsibility of the support of an orthodox minister and maintain the expenses of the meetinghouse--[6] a resolution was passed that "4 shillings be raised on each lot to pay for the raising of the Meeting House "[7] The next task of obtaining a permanent minister proved difficult Several clergymen served the community on a probationary basis,[8] but in each case public opinion was so divided that opposing minorities always succeeded in convincing the candidate that his lot would not be a happy one were he to accept the invitation of the majority to settle permanently [9] In 1763 Rev Thomas Allen of Northampton came as a

---

1 See appendix, entry 23
2 Ibid , entry 24
3 Town Records, II, 219, see entry 34
4 Western Massachusetts, A History, 1636-1925, I, 518, 519
5 Province Laws, IV, 1761, ch 34
6 Town Records, I, 33, see entry 34
7 Idem.
8 Ibid , pp 36, 49, 52
9 Smith, op cit , I, 160-162

probationer,[1] and the following year, a group of influential members met to organize the "Church of Christ in Pittsfield "[2] This body adopted a confession of faith and a covenant, and formally invited Mr Allen to become their minister Although it was the province of the church to select the minister, it was that of the town, if it approved, to ratify the choice by establishing his salary, and it was the function of the proprietors of the 60 settling-lots to provide the settlement The unanimity of opinion on the selection of Mr Allen was indicated by the fact that the same day on which the church named him as pastor, the town voted him a salary to begin at £60 per year,[3] and the proprietors voted him £90 to enable him to settle

The Rev Thomas Allen, whose pastorate continued for almost half a century, became a very important man in the affairs of the town He was not only its religious leader, but he threw himself wholeheartedly into the political life of the times He was an ardent Whig and he believed the cause of free religion was so bound up in that of the colonists that the Revolutionary War against the British crown was in reality a "holy war " His too active participation in politics, however, was destined to involve him in trouble with some of his parishioners in later years [4] In 1788, a good deal of dissension and bitterness was prevalent in the town, some of it no doubt an aftermath of Shay s Rebellion, and it reached such proportions that a special committee was appointed to attempt to analyze the causes and suggest remedies [5] A public hearing was held, and in the subsequent findings of the committee, the political activity of Mr Allen was mentioned as one of the causes of the dissension The committee members decided that while it would have been better if Mr Allen had remained silent on many occasions on which he had forcibly expressed his views, they "by no means charged him with any sinister or criminal intention therein "[6]

The original meetinghouse had become so inadequate for the needs of the community, that in 1789 it was voted in town meeting to erect a more commodious building [7] A committee was appointed to collect materials, which meant the levying of assessments upon all legal voters Most of the payments were made in kind or in labor, for nothing indicates the practice of voluntary contributions In 1793 Joshua Dunforth was ordered, by vote of the town, to purchase a pulpit cushion [8]

---

1 Town Records, I, 57, see entry 34
2 Smith, op cit , I, 164
3 Town Records, I, 69, see entry 34
4 Smith, op cit , I, 167, 168
5 Town Records, II, 213, see entry 34
6 Ibid , pp 220, 221
7 Ibid , pp 259, 260
8 Smith, op cit , I, 435, 436

The statutes of the Commonwealth, replacing the earlier colonial laws, had not vitally changed the obligations of the taxpayer in respect to supporting the church,[1] and the law became an increasing source of dissatisfaction among those faiths other than Congregational. Taxpayers who could not conscientiously subscribe to the orthodox faith had the right to stipulate that their church taxes should be diverted to the support of a minister of their own faith if such organization were actually in evidence in the town, otherwise they were compelled to support the town church. The population of Pittsfield, as given in the first federal census in 1790, was 1,992 persons,[2] of which number between two and three hundred comprised Baptists, Episcopalians, Methodists, and Shakers.[3] Whether or not they contributed to the support of the orthodox church, they opposed the law on principle and so, when the town attempted to assess all taxpayers for the meetinghouse tax, and dissenters immediately took action and claimed exemption.

Under the leadership of Henry Van Schaack the Baptists and Episcopalians, who comprised the great majority of the dissenters, formally demanded in March 1792 "that those who are not of the Congregational persuasion may have an opportunity publicly to give their reasons for disclaiming any rights to seats in the new meetinghouse; and that these objects might be lodged in the town records."[4] As a result, the town appointed a committee to determine the names of those persons who really had been dissenters when the new meetinghouse was undertaken in 1789 and still continued to be so.[5] When this was done each man's reasons for his objections were recorded. The committee made its report at a meeting held in April 1792, the findings strictly following the letter of the law. The committee urged the town not to compel the payment of the meetinghouse assessments provided that dissenters produced proof of having already paid for the support of their own denomination; at the same time it opposed any outright abatement of church assessments.[6] The town acted in accordance with the recommendations of the committee and the delinquent taxpayers were given 3 weeks in which to comply with the decisions of the town.[7] This action was unsatisfactory to Mr. Schaack, who took his case to the State courts. He was unsuccessful in the Court of Common Pleas, and immediately carried the issue to the Supreme Judicial Court. In October 1792 he received a decision in his favor.[8] The effect of this victory may be inferred from a vote in the November town meeting in 1794, when

---

1. Acts, 1786, ch. 10.
2. U. S. Bureau of the Census, Fifteenth Census of the United States, 1930, Population, I, 500.
3. Smith, op. cit., I, 452.
4. Ibid., p. 458.
5. Town Records, II, 313, see entry 34.
6. Ibid., pp. 325-328.
7. Ibid., p. 328.
8. Smith, op. cit., I, 462.

it was decided to raise £125 for public worship, of which Mr Allen was to receive £110, the remainder to go to the dissenters.[1]

In 1800 the state law was modified so as to require every town, precinct, or parish, incorporated for religious purposes, to maintain a minister, giving each of those corporations the power to tax its own members for the support of the minister and the building of a place of worship.[2] Under this law, with minor modifications, the religious organizations of Pittsfield existed until the permanent divorce of town and church amendment to the state constitution.[3]

The first dissenting group to organize was the Baptist This occurred in 1772 when a society of Anabaptists (as they then called themselves) formed under the leadership of Elder Valentine Rathbon.[4] This man is portrayed as a person of considerable natural ability as leader and preacher but with little educational background, particularly in theology The sect, which met in his home, flourished for a time, but in 1780 Mr Rathbon joined the Shakers, who had begun to proselyte in the Berkshires From their settlement in Watervliet, N Y , they had established themselves also in New Lebanon and Hancock. Although many of Mr Rathbon's Baptist followers went with him, within a year he found the practices of the Shakers unsatisfactory, and he lost no time in renouncing his connection with them.[5] He published a book opposing their creed and procedures As a result of a motion which he introduced in town meeting, a special committee, of which Rev Thomas Allen was chairman, recommended that the town instruct to take disciplinary action against the "irregular and disorderly conduct of the people called Shakers" and also that the town clerk be directed "to request the proper authorities in the town of Albany to cooperate by all ways and means in preventing correspondence and intercourse between the people of Niskenna (Watervliet), called Shakers, and some people of this town and county disposed to embrace their erroneous opinions "[6] Mr Rathbon resumed the pastorate of the Baptist organization in Pittsfield In 1795 the society incorporated under the laws of the Commonwealth,[7] but when Mr Rathbon left Pittsfield in 1798 and settled in Scipio, N Y , the society dissolved.[8] It was revived, however, in 1800 under the leadership of Elder John Francis, who became its pastor in 1806 His ordination services were held in the Congregational meetinghouse, town property

---

1 Town Records, II, 390, see entry 34
2 Acts, 1799, ch. 87
3 Ibid , 1833, ch. 56
4 Smith, op cit , I, 452 (Various spellings Rathbon, Rathbun, Rathborn, and Rathbone)
5 Ibid , p 453
6 Town Records, II, 95, see entry 34
7 Acts, 1794, ch 28
8 Western Massachusetts, op cit , I, 519

secured for that purpose from the selectmen. Later, meetings convened in north woods schoolhouse. At the time of the death of Elder Francis in 1814, the membership of the society had increased from 42 to 69,[1] but lack of funds made it impossible for the church to engage a minister. In 1822 the Pittsfield and Lanesborough churches jointly engaged Elder Augustus Beach to preach in the respective towns on alternate Sundays and divided the cost of his settlement between them.[2] Services had been held in the schoolhouse on West Street,[3] but the advent of Mr. Beach aroused a desire for a Baptist meetinghouse. Accordingly, on May 23, 1825 the town voted to grant the Baptists a site at the northwest corner of the town burial ground.[4] Funds were immediately raised by subscription, and after an unsuccessful attempt had been made to purchase the old Union Parish meetinghouse, a brick church building was erected with a seating capacity of 450. The dedication of the new church took place on June 13, 1827.[5] The acquisition of their own place of worship evidently gave great stimulus to the Baptists, for when church and town affairs ceased to be so closely affiliated in 1834, the Baptists numbered 240 members.[6]

The second religious group to break away from the established orthodox faith was made up of those who subscribed to the Episcopal belief. We have already seen how in 1792 their leader Henry Van Schaak, had objected to compulsory taxation for the support of the First Parish Church and that he was recognized in his legal action. The Episcopalians were few in number; many of them had been Loyalists during the Revolution and their strong ties to England caused them to retain the established faith of the mother country. Adherents to the Pittsfield group came from the outside rather than by evangelical conversion.[7] In 1805 the "Episcopal Religious Society of Lenox, Pittsfield, Lee, and Stockbridge" was incorporated.[8] Shortly thereafter Mr. Van Schaack left the town. Without his leadership the Pittsfield group appears to have become entirely inactive. As their religious views were liberal, there is little doubt many of them joined their federalist friends who established the Union Parish in 1808. In 1830, however, attempts to establish an Episcopal Parish were renewed, the leadership in this move being taken by Hon. Edward A. Newton. Mr. Newton had for some years been active in the affairs of the First Church, but by upbringing and inclination he was an Episcopalian.[9] After a meeting on January 25, 1830 of those

---

1. Smith, op. cit., II, 137-139.
2. Ibid., pp. 435-437.
3. Ibid., p. 435.
4. Town Records, IV, 87, 88, see entry 34.
5. Smith, op. cit., II, 439.
6. Ibid., p. 437.
7. Ibid., p. 456.
8. Acts, 1804, ch. 75.
9. Smith, op. cit., II, 450.

who adhered to the Episcopal creed in Pittsfield, a warrant was issued stating that a "religious society of the Protestant Episcopal Church in the United States of America" had been formed under the title of St Stephen's Church [1] Two years later an act was passed to incorporate the Warden's Vestry and Proprietors of St Stephen's Church in Pittsfield [2] In the meantime, however, the old Union Parish meetinghouse had been hired for meetings and in 1831 the Rev George T Chapman became the rector not only of St Stephen's but also of St Luke's Church in Lanesborough In the same year it was decided to build a church, but the site desired by the society was already occupied by the town house [3] The problem was solved the following year on April 2, 1832, when Mr Lemuel Pomeroy, who was strong in his support of the new church, made an offer to the town that if it would convey to him the title of the townhouse with sufficient land to accommodate the proposed edifice, he would erect at his own expense, a new townhouse of two stories, the lower floor of which was to be reserved for his own use, except for one room in which he agreed to construct a fireproof vault for the storage of the town records Mr Pomeroy also agreed to recompense the Center School district which had an interest in the townhouse The proposal was accepted by the town[4] and, at the suggestion of Mr Pomeroy, the deed to the townhouse property went directly to Mr Newton, then the head of the Episcopal-Society [5] No time was lost in the construction of the new church it was completed and dedicated on December 7, 1832 It was a modest Gothic structure of gray limestone with an 80-foot tower of wood construction at the front The cost amounted to $4,711 25 exclusive of an organ which was received as a gift As Rev Mr Chapman had resigned from both the Pittsfield and the Lanesborough churches, the dedication of St Stephen s became the occasion of the institution of Rev Edward Ballard as rector of the church

The stigma attached to Shakerism in the early 1780's eventually died away and by 1790 the Shakers were recognized as on an equality with the other dissenting sects at least as far as the payment of taxes for the support of religious worship was concerned However, they never attained a legal equality in organization, for the State consistently refused to incorporate the Shakers as a religious society In later years, while their manner of living necessarily kept them aloof from the world around them, their industrious habits and strict morality won them a place of high regard in the community [6]

The fourth religious group dissenting from the First Parish was made up of Methodists As early as 1788 the Methodist Episcopal Church obtained

---

1 Smith, op cit , II, 451.
2 Acts, 1832, ch. 52
3 Smith, op cit , II, 453
4 Town Records, IV, 351, 354, see entry 34
5 Ibid , p 356
6 Smith, op cit , I, 455

its first adherents in Pittsfield through the preaching of two ministers who had established a circuit in the Stockbridge area In 1792 the Pittsfield circuit was organized by Rev Robert Green and with the aid of local preachers the sect progressed so well that a meetinghouse was erected in 1798 [1] In 1804 the Methodist Religious Society was incorporated covering the area comprised of Pittsfield, Hancock, Dalton, and Washington [2] It is not known whether a minister regularly traveled the route at that time In 1806, however, a religious revival began in Pittsfield,[3] which won many adherents to the Methodist cause

The philosophies of Thomas Paine and Voltaire had reached remote communities like Pittsfield, causing many to drift from the church Even among those who remained constant to their professed faith, the growth of deism had become a liberalizing influence This was particularly true of the Congregational denomination which had developed its creed from Puritan beliefs The Baptists, with similar opinions on matters pertaining to church government and organization, also felt the liberal influence The Episcopalians never subscribed to the severe codes of the nonconformants This left only the Methodists among the large denominations and it was their opposite reaction to these influences which brought about their isolation from the other groups In the throes of religious revivals the Methodists took a strongly militant stand on the fundamental moral questions of the day The pleasures of dancing, card playing, theater going, gambling, and, in particular, the use of intoxicating beverages were sins in Methodist eyes Anything which was not "serious" could not be "religious " This inevitably brought a lack of sympathy and understanding between the Methodists and the other denominations [4] Another factor which accentuated the difference between Methodists and Congregationalists was the so-called lack of "respectability" of the former This referred to the supposed deficiency in the education of Methodist ministers, using Harvard or Yale as the yardstick Thus the father of Rev Billy Hibbard, an early Methodist minister in the Pittsfield circuit, explained his failure to adopt the Methodist faith for many years, "I wanted to be a Congregationalist and be respectable but I wanted the love and seriousness of the Methodists "[5]

Meanwhile the Methodists were not entirely free from dissension in their own ranks In 1812 a group of about 30 members in the western part of the town separated from the original society and styled themselves the "Reformed Methodists " Although the reason for this schism is not

---

1 Smith, op cit , II, 456
2 Acts, 1804, ch 96
3 Smith, op cit , II, 142
4 Ibid , 146-149
5 Ibid , p 150

clear, it appears to have been a revolt against the constituted authority rather than a difference in religious tenets. An attempt was made by Rev. Mr. Hibbard, who came to the circuit the following year, to bring them back into the folds, but his requirements proved too severe for many to accept. The new organization did not last more than a few years, however, for the members were gradually assimilated by other sects, notably the Shakers.[1] Fortunately these differences in opinion did not develop into bitterness or open conflict. By their earnestness and exemplary conduct, the Methodists won the respect, if not the agreement, of the other denominations. When, therefore, in 1828 the Methodist Episcopal Society had acquired a membership of 116 persons, enough to warrant the erection of their own church, they petitioned the town for a building lot in the burial ground. This request was readily granted. The committee to which the petition was referred contained only two Methodists; in its report to the town in May 1828, it discussed at length the work of the Methodist circuit and society, recommending that the grant be made on the condition that the building erected be of brick and "equal in elegance and durability to the Baptist house."[2] A modest church edifice materialized during the following year and was dedicated on November 11, 1829. Rev. Cyrus Prindle had been engaged as pastor the previous May,[3] but the legal incorporation of the Methodist Episcopal Society did not take place until 1831.[4]

During the first decade of the nineteenth century the controversy between the orthodox Congregationalists and the dissenting denominations subsided, to be replaced by troubles of a more violent nature. These did not have their origin in religious differences, but rather in divergences of political opinions. In common with much of the country, Pittsfield at the time was divided into democratic and federalist parties, and it was inevitable that this should effect the religious life of the town. The Baptists and Methodists were solidly democratic, while the Episcopalians, mostly former loyalists, were as solidly federalist.[5] But in the larger Congregational group, no such easy line could be drawn and the orthodox church gradually became divided into two opposing cliques of a political nature.[6] Harmony was not stimulated by Rev. Thomas Allen, who, whether or not he remembered the trouble to which his previous political activity had brought him, chose once more to use his pulpit for expounding his views on more than purely theological questions.[7]

---

1. Smith, op. cit., II, 142-144
2. Town Records, IV, 185-187, see entry 34.
3. Smith, op. cit., II, 444
4. Acts, 1831, ch. 21.
5. Smith, op. cit., II, 99-103.
6. Ibid, p. 104.
7. Ibid., pp. 103-105

He was as strongly democratic as ever, and in addition to supporting that cause from the pulpit he also used the public press, particularly the Pittsfield Sun, of which his nephew Phinehas Allen was editor, as a vehicle for his ideas.[1] The members of his parish who held opposing political views were naturally deeply resentful of his activities and after their committees unsuccessful discussion with Mr. Allen most of his critics left the parish.[2] In January 1807 the separationist group agreed to pay their church tax for the support of "such a minister as the majority might choose." Accordingly, an Episcopal clergyman preached for a short time in the townhouse.[3] Finding their Congregational beliefs too strong to permit a complete change to another faith the group incorporated in 1809 as the Union Parish of Pittsfield.[4]

This division of the church engendered much bitterness on both sides, more particularly in the parent organization, which passed votes of censure upon all the leading seceders. Mr. Allen, now in advanced years and in failing health, was deeply affected by the split in his church. On February 11, 1810 he passed away, active to the last in his chosen work.[5] His pastorate had lasted for 46 years, throughout a critical period in the development of the town and it cannot be doubted that the great value of his accomplishments far overshadowed his failures. Difficulties between the two parishes subsided rapidly after his death, and so completely was the rift healed by the passage of time that in 1820 the town voted unanimously to raise by subscription the sum of $175 for the purpose of erecting a monument to his memory.[6] For some unrecorded reason this was never done, but at the time of the erection of the new church in 1853, a suitable tablet was installed as a memorial to the first pastor of the town.[7] Three months before Mr. Allen's death the Union Parish had consummated its plans for complete independence by calling Rev. Thomas Punderson of New Haven as their pastor,[8] and since a number of the well-to-do citizens had left the First Parish, the new organization seemed well able to carry its own financial burdens.[9]

At a town meeting in October 1809, between the time of the incorporation of the Union Parish and the death of Rev. Thomas Allen, a vote had been passed "that the sum of four hundred dollars shall be raised for the support of the ministry; which, together with the expense of assessing the same, shall be assessed exclusively on the polls and estates of those persons who are members of the First Parish in Pittsfield and be paid over to such uses as they shall appoint."[10] This action indicates how

---

1. Smith, op. cit., II, 106, 107.
2. Ibid., p. 115.
3. Ibid., p. 117.
4. Acts, 1808, ch. 103.
5. Smith, op. cit., II, 130.
6. Town Records, III, 502, see entry 34.
7. Smith, op. cit., II, 134.
8. Ibid., p. 129.
9. Ibid., p. 263.
10. Town Records, III, 250, see entry 34.

completely the attitude of the voters had changed since the attempt in 1789 to assess everyone for the new meetinghouse.

This was not, unfortunately, the only financial blow which the First Parish encountered and once more the town became the other party to the transaction. Between 1810 and 1814 Capt. John Dickinson, the town treasurer, paid to Rev. William Allen the younger, sums totaling approximately $1500, much of which had been derived from the sale of ministerial lands.[1] Objectors called this act illegal as the town in 1810 had voted that those funds should be devoted to the support of schools.[2] In 1814[3] the customary "committee to settle with the treasurer" failed to reach an understanding with Capt. Dickinson on the matter. As the majority of the voters, on moral if not on legal grounds, felt inclined to condone the action of their treasurer, a final showdown was postponed until the meeting of March 11, 1816.[4] Since Captain Dickinson did not make a satisfactory settlement, suit was entered in the Court of Common Pleas. When the defendant demurred to the declaration against him on a legal technicality, he was sustained by the court. The town then took the matter to the Supreme Judicial Court, the First Parish requesting to be made a codefendant with Capt. Dickinson,[5] but before a decision could be reached other events occurred which completely altered the situation.

For some time the realization that the size of the town did not warrant division into two Congregational parishes, and inasmuch as many desired to see an end to the old animosities, there began an agitation for reunion. Moreover, a number of the members of the Union Parish who had been excommunicated by the parent church[6] publicly confessed to the First Parish "that in the manner of our leaving you, we are chargeable both with error in judgment and irregularity in practice . . . and ask not only the Divine forgiveness, but also yours, and that of every person who had been affended thereby."[7] Therefore, in a letter dated November 12, 1816, Rev. William Allen wrote his parishioners advocating a complete reunion of the two churches. Upon a vote of endorsement by the First Parish these facts were communicated to the Rev. Mr. Punderson[8] and a similar action resulted in the Union Parish.

On July 7, 1817 a joint meeting held in the First Parish meetinghouse brought to an end the period of discord, which had so disturbed the religious life of the community.[9] Legal reunion of the two parishes was

---

1. Smith, op. cit., II, 263.
2. Town Records, III, 269, see entry 34.
3. Ibid., p. 336.
4. Ibid., p. 379.
5. Smith, op. cit., II, 266.
6. Ibid., p. 267.
7. Ibid., p. 268.
8. Ibid., p. 275.
9. Ibid., p. 279.

effected the same year by the State Legislature.[1] In the new spirit of reconciliation the town voted on September 5, 1817 not to prosecute further the case pending in the Supreme Judicial Court[2] against Capt. Dickinson and the First Parish then on October 19, 1819 a committee was appointed to make a proper allowance to Thomas Gold, the attorney who had prosecuted the case.[3]

In the interests of harmony, each of the two parishes agreed to the dismissal of their respective ministers, who previously had magnanimously volunteered to take this step. Consequently, during the early part of 1817, both Mr. Allen and Mr. Punderson resigned.[4] This left the reunited church without a preacher. On September 15, 1817 the town invited Rev. Heman Humphrey, of Fairfield, Conn., to assume the pastorate.[5] Mr. Humphrey was somewhat reluctant to accept the call in view of existing conditions for he realized that despite the official reunion, complete unanimity of spirit had not been achieved. However, he quickly earned the respect of the community. When he found that some of the legally taxed members of his parish were not attending the church, he immediately ordered the town treasurer to remit their taxes and to make the charges to his own account.[6] In 1821 he demonstrated to his parishioners his sincerity by offering to relinquish $75 of his salary for the current year "in consideration of the scarcity of money . . . and to give you a new proof that 'I seek not yours, but you'."[7]

With the reestablishment of the First Church, parish affairs were again discussed at town meeting, and in 1817 the selectmen began to issue special warrants addressed to the constable, requiring him to summon those qualified to vote in the affairs of the "Congregational Society in said town."[8] It must not be assumed that these were solely "parish meetings" for such was not the case. The society, which had no officer of its own, was served by the selectmen, clerk, treasurer, assessors, and constable elected by the town. Indeed, a special committee on the question of the formation of a parish executive organization reported to the town on November 21, 1818 that it "did not find more than one town in this Commonwealth in which the parochial concerns for the support of public worship are managed and conducted by officers chosen for parish purposes exclusively," and that it did "not deem it expedient at this time to elect parish officers."[9] The report was accepted and the matter of a separate parish organization rested until 1834, when the final and complete dissolution of the affairs of town and church took place.

---

1. Acts, 1817, ch. 38.
2. Town Records, III, 428, see entry 34.
3. Ibid., p. 486.
4. Smith, op. cit., II, 277, 278.
5. Town Records, III, 431, see entry 34.
6. Smith, op. cit., II, 289.
7. Town Records, III, 532, see entry 34.
8. Ibid., p. 429.
9. Ibid., p. 453.

This would undoubtedly have occurred in 1820 if the remainder of the State had reacted as did the Pittsfield representatives at the convention in Boston, held to revise the bill of rights and constitution of the State With the full approval of the townspeople, they strongly favored a complete revision of the third article which dealt with the existing relationship of state and church However, the amendment ultimately adopted by the convention made virtually no change in existing conditions This feeble amendment was badly defeated when referred to popular vote, the ballot in Pittsfield showing 8 in favor to 185 opposed.[1]

So drastic was the change in popular feeling on this subject, that when the question of the revision of the third article of the bill of rights came before the State Legislature in 1834, it passed with little difficulty.[2] This finally placed all denominations on an equal footing and forbade both state control and support. The public referendum to this change showed an overwhelming ten-to-one majority in its favor.[3] Thus the 70-year period of close relationship between the First Parish and the town came to an end in Pittsfield Henceforward, the First Church stood alone with exactly the same status as the other religious societies.

After the system of church and town polity came to an end by the legislature act of 1833,[4] the affairs of each became an entity of its own. As the town grew, new religious groups came into existence and church buildings were erected by each organization to accommodate the needs of its members The 35 churches and religious organizations that exist now represent the following denominations: Adventist, Baptist, Christian Science, Church of the Gospel, Congregational, Episcopal, Greek Orthodox, Jewish, Lutheran, Methodist, Roman Catholic, and Unitarian.[5]

Revolutionary War Period

The town of Pittsfield had existed less than a decade when the storm of revolution gathered over the Province of Massachusetts Bay The inhabitants of this remote town joined their fellow colonists on the eastern seaboard in protesting the despotic measures of George III and his advisers, but at the same time they refused to condone excessive acts of violence Rev. Thomas Allen was the unquestioned leader of the Whigs. His prestige and influence as pastor of the established church, his ability as an orator

---

1. Smith, op. cit., II, 309.
2. Acts, 1834, ch. 183.
3. Smith, op. cit , II, 310.
4. Acts, 1833, ch. 56.
5. Pittsfield Directory, 1940, pp. 788-790.

and writer, and his fearlessness in discussing any controversial topic of the day made him the logical champion of the cause of liberty. Associated with him were Elder Valentine Rathbon, Capt. Charles Goodrich, Dr. Timothy Childs, who began to practice medicine in the town in 1771, and John Brown, a young lawyer who came to Pittsfield in 1774 and whose military record will soon be related.[1]

The tempo of the growth of revolutionary spirit was greatly accelerated during the first half of 1774. The passage of the "Intolerable Acts," which not only excluded commerce from Boston harbor and removed the seat of the provincial government to Salem but virtually removed all traces of self-government by the people under their provincial charters, immediately stirred the colonists to action. The first record in Pittsfield relating to these events tells of a town meeting called by a petition dated June 24, 1774[2] with the object of discussing a circular letter from Boston on the results of a public meeting of remonstrance held in Faneuil Hall on May 12. A "standing committee to correspond with the correspondent committee of this and other Provinces," consisting of seven of the Whig leaders, was appointed, and the meeting then adopted the "Worcester Covenant," which was an official boycott of all goods of British manufacture or import.[3]

The attention of the entire province was focused upon the August session of the Court of Common Pleas, scheduled to be held in Great Barrington, as this was the first County Court to convene in the provinces since the passage of the Crown's repressive acts.[4] A plan to obstruct the scheduled sitting originated in Pittsfield and took the form of a petition, approved by the town at a meeting held on Aug. 15, addressed to "the Honorable His Majesty's Justices of the Inferiour Court of Common Pleas for the County of Berkshire," which requested that the Court should transact no business during that term.[5] A crowd of 1,500 people gathered as the time for convening the session approached and "filled the Court House and the avenues to the seats of justice so full that no passage could be found for the judges. The Sheriff commanded the people to make way for the Court, but they gave him to understand that they knew no Court, nor any establishment other than the ancient laws and customs of the country; and to none other would they give way on any terms."[6] Although the crowd was unarmed and no show of violence was made, the judges, of whom Col. William Williams was chief justice, made no attempt to hold court in the face of this determined resistance.[7] This precedent was followed successfully by the whole province, excepting where British troops protected the sittings of the courts.[8]

---

1. Smith, op. cit., I, 177-181.
2. Town Records, I, 174, see entry 34.
3. Ibid., p. 177.
4. Town Records, I, 177, see entry 34.
5. Ibid., pp. 186, 187.
6. This was the affair reported in the Boston Massachusetts Gazette and Newsletter, Sept. 1, 1774. (Quoted from Smith, op. cit., I, 196)
7. Smith, op. cit., I, 196.
8. Ibid., p. 197.

Historical Sketch

Like many other Massachusetts towns, Pittsfield refused to send a representative to the General Court at Salem. On Sept. 29, 1774 the voters elected John Brown to represent them at the Provincial Congress, which met at Concord on Oct. 11, and ordered its province tax to be paid to Henry Gardner, the Receiver General of the Provincial Congress instead of to the Governor's treasurer. The Continental Congress, which followed the Provincial Congress, was supported no less wholeheartedly by the town, and the "Resolutions of Association" signed by the delegates on Oct. 20, 1775, were adopted on Dec. 5 "in full, and particularly the eleventh article," which provided for the election of committees on inspection.[1] Meanwhile the Pittsfield militia had been reorganized, the regular officers being replaced with ones chosen by the members. Moreover, the commission of Col. Williams, commander of the Berkshire militia, had been set aside in favor of Col. James Easton, a prominent Whig and deacon of the First Church.[2] Strong efforts were made to encourage enlistment and Capt. Noble equipped 130 men at his own expense through the sale of three of his farms.[3] When the news of the battle of Lexington reached Pittsfield on April 21, 1775 the militia was ready and was on the march to Cambridge at sunrise the following morning.[4]

The committee on correspondence grew in importance daily until it even took over the duties of the courts. A civil suit had been instituted by Capt. Goodrich in 1774 against certain young men for "taking watermellions," but in the absence of courts the suit had not been settled. On Feb. 27, 1776 the town ordered the committee "not to take this case into consideration,"[5] and on October 15th when Capt. Goodrich was wanted at a town meeting to explain his actions in accepting an office under the unpopular Province government six men were sent "to desire him to come, and should he still refuse, to bring him forth." Satisfactory results do not seem to have been attained, for the meeting ordered a guard to be at his house that night, and adjourned.[6] When the meeting reassembled four days later Capt. Goodrich was still absent. However, witnesses were examined and it was resolved "that it appeared from their evidence that Capt. Goodrich, in his late conduct, had acted inimical to the cause of these States."[7] This despite the fact that only a month before, the General Court had resolved "that Charles Goodrich, Esq. ought not to be stigmatized as an enemy to his country . . ."[8] Further evidence of the power of the committee on correspondence appeared in 1778 when a number of prisoners from General Burgoyne's army were stationed on Pittsfield farms. As their conduct apparently did not please the inhabitants, the

---

1. Town Records, I, 195, see entry 34.
2. Smith, op. cit., I, 203-204.
3. Ibid., p. 205.
4. Ibid., p. 206.
5. Town Records, I, 215, see entry 34.
6. Ibid, p. 228.
7. Ibid., p. 229.
8. Smith, op. cit., I, 386.

following vote was passed at a meeting on August 24: "That after the expiration of seven days, if any of the foreign soldiers that are among us shall be seen out of the houses they respectively live in at the distance of 60 rods after sunset, that he or they so offending shall be whipped at the direction of the committee of safety in this town, and if they are detected a second time, they shall be sent to the Common Goal of the County All keepers of publick houses in this town are desired not to admit the said people to tipple in their houses, as they will incur the displeasure of this town in so doing."[1] (Whipping, as a punishment for misdemeanors, was a well established custom as we find it mentioned on Dec. 31, 1764 when the town voted to allow Josiah Wright and James Easton 9s. 6d. for making the stocks and whipping post).[2]

Following the poll of these Berkshire towns in 1778 which rejected the courts under the jurisdiction of the Provincial General Court, Pittsfield took the lead in providing a more stable judicial system than that rendered by the committee on inspection, backed by sporadic action of town meetings. Thus was established a town court, created by a resolution adopted at the town meeting of Oct. 19, 1778. This instituted a tribunal with all the powers of the former General Sessions of the Peace In addition to defining the functions of the tribunal, the resolution provided for the appointment of the necessary court officers, suggested and outline of judicial procedure, and presented a schedule of court fees aimed at elimination of excessive costs, one of the principal evils of the former system which the town had so resolutely opposed.[3] Unfortunately, no records are known to exist of the proceedings of this town court, which died a natural death with the establishment of the legalized courts under the State charter of 1780.[4]

Pittsfield's military contributions in the Revolutionary War were quite considerable 30 calls were made upon the town for men and equipment during the period from Apr. 22, 1775 to Oct. 26, 1779, and 570 men were supplied by the Pittsfield militia in addition to the 39 men who joined the Continental Army for protracted periods of service.[5] These men made brilliant records in many difficult, long, and arduous campaigns Led by their own officers they helped take Fort Ticonderoga, took leading parts in the Canadian Expeditions, where their own Major John Brown greatly distinguished himself by leading in the capture of the stronghold of St Johns and gained the recognition of the Continental Congress thereby.[6] Other Pittsfield leaders in these and other early campaigns were Col. James Easton, Lieut. Joel Dickinson, Eli Root, Lieut. Joseph Allen, Capt. William Francis, Lieut. Stephen Crowfoot, Capts. Charles Goodrich and James Noble, Lieuts. William Ford and Rufus Allen, and the redoubtable Reverend Joseph Allen, who delivered the first shot at the victorious Battle of Bennington. These men and many others served to bring to Pittsfield a fine military tradition.

---

1 Town Records, II, 31, see entry 34.
2 Town Records, I, 75, see entry 34.
3 Ibid., II, 34-38.
4 Smith, op. cit., I, 384.
5 Ibid., 315, 485-494.
6 Journal, Continental Congress, Nov. 7, 1775.

Historical Sketch

War of 1812

Rarely during the first 60 years of the existence of the town of Pittsfield could the life of its people be described as tranquil. Although Massachusetts had been largely federalist for two decades, the majority of the inhabitants of Pittsfield favored the political theories of Jefferson[1] In 1808 a letter sent from the town of Boston asking the citizens to join in petitioning the President for an entire or a partial suspension of the embargoes imposed during the Napoleonic Wars. On September 1st the voters of Pittsfield, adhering to their democratic principles and too distant from the seaboard to be interested, refused to support the action of Boston on foreign matters, endorsing instead the stand of the Administration They voted that copies of their resolution be sent to the President of the United States, to the Governor of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts, and to the selectmen of Boston.[2]

With the steady aggravation of the difficulties with England during the succeeding four years, the people were not altogether unprepared for hostilities when a state of war was declared by the Congress on June 18, 1812. An act in January of that year to raise 25,000 additional federal troops brought active recruiting in Pittsfield In April the officers stationed there advertised in The Sun for "all true and patriotic Americans who are determined to vindicate the rights and maintain the independence of their country. to rally to the standards."[3] The following month 13 acres of land in the town were purchased for the establishment of a military cantonment. Buildings were erected immediately and on June 24th the first detailment of regular army troops marched into town These dragoons comprised about 70 men, but by September the forces in the cantonment had increased by 300 men recruited to the Berkshire Infantry Regiment[4]

On August 12, 1812 the town, reiterating its position of 4 years previous, adopted a series of resolutions which pledged full support to the National Government, enjoined the inhabitants of Boston to "attend more to their own concerns and cease to harass good people of the Commonwealth with their impracticable notions and their ambitious illusory projects," and condemned the State for "having refused to call out those detachments of its militia which were deemed necessary by the President of the United States to aid in the defense of its vulnerable points."[5]

The first active service for the Pittsfield military forces came early in September following Hull's surrender at Detroit The Ninth Regiment, stationed at Pittsfield, went to the North, with all its available forces, to be followed by other units which were assembled

---

1. Smith, op cit , 194-196.
2. Town Records, III, 227-229, see entry 34
3. Smith, op cit , II, 200.
4. Ibid , pp 201, 202.
5. Town Records, III, 301-304, see entry 34

at the cantonment.[1]

The War of 1812 does not seem to have presented opportunities for the conspicuous services which were performed by Pittsfield men during the Revolutionary War. It is true, however, that both the Ninth and the Twenty-first Infantry Regiments, in which most of the local men served, were in almost constant action, contributing their full share, hostilites ceased in 1815.[2] Some of the names well-known to Pittsfield which were represented in the military lists are: Dr. Elisha Lee Allen, Captain Jonathan Allen, and Samuel Allen, all sons of the noted minister of the First church; Captain Thomas Childs, son of Dr. Timothy Childs; and Captain Benjamin Larned, grandson of Deacon William Williams, and who remained in the Army, until his death in 1862 when he was holding the position of paymaster general.[3]

Captain Jonathan Allen's service was confined to Pittsfield. In 1813 he was appointed to the locally important position of deputy quartermaster general. His responsibilities were increased when, in the closing months of that year, Pittsfield was made a depot for the concentration of war prisoners taken captive in the Canadian campaign. About 200 men were held during 1813, but early in 1815 the peak of approximately 1500 such prisoners was reached.[4] A few months later, the war having ended, these men were marched to Canada and returned to British authority; some were forced to continue on to Europe where Napoleon had just started his campaign of "one hundred days" which ended at Waterloo; others remained as colonists in Canada, despite difficulties in securing sufficient federal funds, Captain Jonathan Allen fed, housed, and clothed the prisoners so well that many of them were very reluctant to return to Canada.[5]

In 1814 the State became greatly alarmed over the activities of the British fleet off the New England coast, and fears for the safety of the Commonwealth at last brought concerted action by both democrats and federalists. On September 6, in response to a call from President Madison, Governor Caleb Strong called out 10,000 Massachusetts militiamen, including those from the Berkshires.[6] On September 10th the people of Pittsfield petitioned the selectmen to call a town meeting to consider existing conditions, the principal fear being that an invasion of Maine was imminent.[7] The meeting was held on September 19, and resulted in a set of resolutions

---

1. Smith, op. cit., II, 210-212.
2. Ibid., p. 219.
3. Ibid., p. 220, 221.
4. Ibid., pp. 211, 213.
5. Ibid., pp. 215-217.
6. Ibid., pp. 245, 246.
7. Town Records, III, 345, 346, see entry 34.

which were the essence of patriotic expressions. The text of part of the preamble which read. "Lets us, like the sages of 1776, pledge our lives, our fortunes, and our sacred honor, for the maintenance of our National Independence; and our enemy will soon learn that the cause of America is the cause of each of its citizens" is of particular significance when it is understood that the committee which drew up these strongly worded resolutions was composed of an equal number of democratic and federalist members.[1]

This indicates that in Pittsfield, at least, federalist opposition to Madison's policies and to the war itself was prompted by political considerations, and not by unpatriotic or treasonable motives. Only the previous February, at the occasion of a dinner given in celebration of Washington's birthday by the Washington Benevolent Society of the County of Berkshire, a local federalist wit had given the following toast "To Peace. - May our spears be beaten into pruning hooks, and our swords into plowshares; and wisdom into the heads of our national rulers."[2]

The news of the approval by both sides of the protocol for the treaty of peace enacted at Ghent, was received in Pittsfield on February 13, 1815. It was the signal for great celebrations to which color was lent by the firing of guns from the cantonment, bonfires, parades, and any other means of expression which occurred to the exuberant populace. Although military hostilities had ceased, many American newspapers, including the Pittsfield Sun, warned that an economic war between England and America would follow. This proved to be only too true, and once again the people of Pittsfield came to realize that military victory could bring with it staggering economic costs. But even this had its beneficial effects, for the efforts required to compete with British manufactured goods, which soon flooded the country, had much to do with the industrial development which followed. As elsewhere in New England, this was true in Pittsfield.[3]

Civil War Period

The old militia system passed away before the Civil War. After the "Berkshire Grays" were disbanded in 1836, Pittsfield had for some years no military company. Then in 1853, under new laws, the Pittsfield Guards were organized. However, this body after almost half a century of peace was not in a very flourishing condition, and the efforts of Governor Banks

---

1. Ibid., pp. 347-350.
2. Smith, op. cit., II, 238, quoted from the Pittsfield Reporter
3. Ibid., pp. 259-261.

to bring about a state wide revival of all military establishments met with little response in Pittsfield Financial considerations seem to have caused most of this apathy for when the Hon. Thomas Allen came to the rescue with a gift of $1,500 and other donations increased this sum to $2,000, the military company was reorganized under the name of the Allen Guard. Henry S Briggs was chosen captain and the company was soon placed on an effective basis [1] In January 1861 all signs indicated that an armed struggle was becoming daily more imminent, the Governor called on the commanding officers of volunteer companies to purge the ranks of those unable or unwilling to serve in the event of a call from the President Every man but one of the Pittsfield company signified his readiness to respond [2]

Unlike the period preceding the Revolutionary War, the town was unanimous in its patriotic spirit and support of the government In April 1861, when Massachusetts received its first call for men four regiments were mustered in Boston Captain Briggs, who happened to be there at the time, offered the services of the Pittsfield unit to two companies that were short of full strength. Pittsfield was the only western Massachusetts town to be represented in the first contingent of troops which the Commonwealth sent to the defense of the Union On April 18th, less than 24 hours after the initial call, the Allen Guard left Pittsfield amid the customary scenes The company, stationed in turn at Annapolis, Baltimore, and Washington, saw no actual fighting before re turning to Pittsfield in August [3]

Shortly after the departure of the Allen Guard came the President s second call, this time for 75,000 men A company was expressly requested from Pittsfield and inasmuch as William H Pollock contributed $1 000 to aid the cause, the company was named the Pollock Guard in his honor. It left Pittsfield on June 15, 1861 as part of the Tenth Regiment, of which Captain Briggs had been appointed colonel, and went into action the following year, participating in a number of battles At Fair Oaks, Va , Col Briggs was severely wounded, but on recovering, he was promoted to the rank of brigadier general [4]

To the successive calls for men during the remaining months of 1861 and the 2 years that followed, Pittsfield in no instance failed to respond Enumeration is unnecessary, but the full list of those who served, with details of rank and unit, is given by Smith in the appendix to his second volume Summarized, it indicates that during the war there were 972 enlistments, a few of which undoubtedly affected the same men Service was seen in over 27 infantry and 5 cavalry regiments, as well as in units of both light and heavy artillery, and a few other miscellaneous organizations [5] Altogether it represented a magnificient effort on the part of a town whose population numbered only 8,045 [6] The roll of all the men mustered into

---

1. Smith, op. cit., II, 609, 610.
2. Ibid., p. 611.
3 Ibid , pp. 612-615.
4 Ibid., p. 616.
5 Ibid , pp. 695-713.
6. Fifteenth Census, op. cit., I, 500

service is given in detail in the Town Reports for 1863 and 1864 [1]

Not content only with the contribution made by its fighting men, Pittsfield became active both officially and unofficially in war time activities On August 2, 1862 a town meeting convened without waiting for the legal warrant in order to consider the emergency call for men and the raising of the local quota of 102 soldiers It was at this meeting that the first mention of a bounty appears To each man who volunteered before a certain date, an offer of $50 was made [2] Later, a sum well over $100, the initial recommendation, was granted [3] The town proceeded to raise funds for this and other war purposes, and so successful was this effort that during the war period the magnificient sum of $122,000 was collected [4] The town further illustrated its generosity and realization of its duty to the Pittsfield service men by voting a bounty toward the end of the war of $125 to each soldier [5]

In addition to the financial aid given to the soldiers, the town authorities were most eager that the service of every man should be duly credited Early in 1865 we find another list written into the records of the town and attested to by the clerk This was the "enrollment of active militia in District No 245" giving the name, rank, age, occupation, birthplace, and marital status of each soldier The list was compiled by Capt Lafayette Butler, commander of the company which served with the Eighth Infantry Regiment [6]

Following the cessation of hostilities, there seems to have been no public celebrations such as those which occurred in 1815 Although many families welcomed the safe return of their men, disease, privations of the campaign, and actual battle casualties had taken a heavy toll The town government as well as the general populace, immediately set themselves to the task of giving honor to those who had made the final sacrifice A committee to compile a list of the war dead and to make a recommendations as to the form of a suitable memorial was appointed at the town meeting of March 30, 1864 [7] This committee did not make its report until April 22, 1866 when they submitted with the memorial list two alternative plans -- the first, to furnish a memorial room in the town hall to be used as a museum for the safe keeping of war relics; the other, to erect an obelisk shaft in the park [8] The latter suggestion was adopted but it was not until 1871 that the necessary funds were raised [9]

---

1. Town Reports, 1863, pp. 9-12, 1864, pp 14-18, see entry 979
2. Town Records, VI, 22, see entry 34
3. Ibid , p 25
4. Smith, op cit , II, 623-625.
5. Town Records, VI, 74, see entry 34
6. Town Records, VI, pp. 102-107.
7. Ibid , p 134
8. Ibid , pp. 274-276.
9. Ibid , VII, p 99

A committee was appointed to carry out the work and went to work immediately. An original and striking design by Launt Thompson of New York was adopted, and the memorial was dedicated with elaborate ceremonies on September 24th of the following year. It was placed at the western end of the park at a point where many of the volunteers had enlisted. The bronze statue of a color-sergeant, standing upon a square granite pillar, rises to a total height of 26 feet, 6 inches. Inscribed on the sides of the base of the pillar are the dedicatory inscriptions, and the arms of the United States and of the Commonwealth. Shields bear the names of Pittsfield men who died in the service of their country during the Civil War [1]

Establishment of the County Seat

Before the formation of the County of Berkshire in 1761, the courts of Justice governing all the territory now known as Berkshire and Hampden Counties were held at Springfield. At the March session of the General Court in 1761, an act was passed which established the County of Berkshire and at the same time decreed that a Court of General Sessions of the peace and an Inferior Court of Common Pleas should be held at North Parish in Sheffield (now Great Barrington) on the last Tuesday of April, and at Pontoosuck (now Pittsfield) on the first Tuesday of September. The courts were established and sat at different intervals in these two towns for the next 13 years. Thus Pittsfield and Great Barrington were selected to share the honor of being the seats of County government. Sessions were held either biannually or quarterly.[2]

Then came the war. The towns disregarded the resolution of the General Court to hold courts of law during this hectic period and the courts were suspended until after the adoption of the State Constitution [3] On Feb 26, 1781 an act of the General Court recognized that the suspension of the courts of law was "by reason of the exigencies of the times," re-established the Courts of Common Pleas and the General Sessions of the Peace, and ruled that they should be held as formerly in Pittsfield and Great Barrington [4] Meantime, the settlements in the vicinity of Pittsfield were increasing in population and with this growth the desire to have the courts moved to this town. On Oct. 31, 1781 the General Court responded to this need by appointing a committee to investigate the situation and render a report, at the same time directing that all the towns in the County be notified to be ready to bring the issue to a popular vote. The motion was put to popular vote and was defeated.[5] In November 1782 another petition was presented to the Legislature, and again the power to change the County seat was defeated by popular vote.[6] The following year the Legislature

---

1 Smith, op. cit., II, 627-632.
2. Province Laws, IV, chs. 9, 14, 20; V, chs. 2, 25, 45.
3. Province Resolves, XX, ch. 518.
4. Acts, 1780-81, ch. 19.
5. Ibid., ch. 288.
6. Ibid., 1782, ch. 166.

provided that the courts be held at Lenox, the change to take place after Jan. 1, 1784. This act was not acceptable to the people and a petition was presented to postpone this action on the ground that the County was unable to erect the necessary buildings. The Legislature granted a delay until January 1786,[1] but in the meantime recommendations, petitions, and protests concerning the location of the courts kept pouring in.[2] However, the Legislature remained adamant, and decreed that "from and after January 1787 the two courts be holden in Lenox and that that town be considered the shire town of Berkshire County, provided that Lenox advance the sum of £800 toward erecting convenient buildings."[3]

The removal of the seat of the County courts to Lenox by no means settled the question in the opinion of the inhabitants; instead it became a source of conflict which continued to be agitated for another 81 years.[4] The matter was brought up again and again through petitions to the General Court, resolutions of the selectmen, and several votes of the people directly on the question.[5] However, the facts tended toward a change and, after much public agitation the Legislature finally acceded. In 1868 an act was passed removing the County seat to Pittsfield on condition that the town furnish suitable sites for the Courthouse and Jail, and provide suitable rooms for the courts and for the keeping of the records until the Courthouse should be built.[6] The conditions were acceptable to the town and the long controversy came to an end. The Courthouse was completed in 1871 and was first occupied at the September term of the Supreme Court.[7]

Industrial Development

In 1753 the nearest point at which a Pontoosuck farmer could grind his grain was Great Barrington, 20 miles away. Soon after the incorporation of the Plantation a mill was built; it evidently lacked sufficient capacity, for in 1761 the town meeting warrant included a proposal "to see whether Deacon Crowfoot will come into such measure that the Proprietors may be well accommodated with good grinding and bolting, and if not then to let the mill dam to those that will." Under the award of the arbitrators in this controversy, the Deacon obtained a lease of the dam for 15 years.[8] The mill privilege passed to other hands in 1778; in the meantime, however, the town had decided upon a division of the water power provided by the

---

1. Hon. John C. Crosby, Dedicatory Exercises of the Addition to the Berkshire County Courthouse, pp. 1-3; Acts, 1782-83, ch. 11.
2. Town Records, II, 160, 163, 172; Smith, op. cit., I, 428-433, II, 686.
3. Acts, 1784-85, ch. 61.
4. Smith, op. cit., II, 686.
5. Ibid., p. 691.
6. Acts, 1868, ch. 325.
7. Smith, op. cit., II, 692.
8. Town Records, I, 2-43 passim, see entry 22.

dam, granting in 1767 a lease of the western end on condition that within 1 year should begin there the operation of a fulling mill.[1] About the same time a second mill was built in the neighborhood afterwards known as Barkerville. Several other grist mills were built and at least one sawmill was begun during the ensuing few years.[2]

The early grist mills gave way in the nineteenth century to larger flour mills. The first of these was built in 1824 by the Shakers on the southwest branch of the Housatonic River, and was rebuilt and enlarged in 1865. The second, the Wahconah Mill (1859), on the west branch of the Housatonic, became the largest in the district. The third grist mill was a wooden structure located on the Osceola River which originally had been built to manufacture satinet. All these mills have ceased to exist.[3]

The tanning of leather was done in the household in the early days of the settlement, but as the demand for production increased, tanneries were built where water power could be utilized. One was erected on the north bank of Wampenum Brook at some time prior to 1795, another on Water Street in 1798, and a third establishment existed on the north shore of Silver Lake for some time. The exact date of origin of the latter enterprise is unknown, but it was probably the first tannery of any size in Pittsfield.[4]

Of great local importance was the development of the early iron industry in Pittsfield. Surface veins of hermatite had been discovered in various parts of the town and several small ironworks sprung up. The first town record relative to the iron industry is dated 1768 when the town voted not to allow Capt. Charles Goodrich anything for building a road from his iron works.[5] In 1775 another forge was built on the west branch of the Housatonic near the West Street bridge, and in 1788 one was erected on Onota Brook near its confluence with the Housatonic. Still others are known to have existed between 1768 and 1800; early in the nineteenth century all gradually dropped out of existence, however, for local veins of iron ore are proved limited and the competition of Lenox and Richmond, where better deposits of both iron and coal had been discovered, became too severe.[6] In 1806 one of the old forges was purchased by a Springfield resident and converted into a small shop for the manufacture of guns. Its owner secured contracts from Massachusetts and other states, and from the federal government. The manufacture of arms was discontinued in 1846, when the introduction of new types of arms and the establishment of the arsenal made further operation of the plant unprofitable. A part of the old forge shop was used for some years for the manufacture of axles.[7]

---

1. Town Records, I, 44-10 passim.
2. Smith, op. cit., I, 141 to II, 37 passim.
3. Ibid., II, 505, 506.
4. Ibid., p. 41.
5. Town Records, I, 43 et seq., see entry 22.
6. Smith, op. cit., I, 110 to II, 39 passim.
7. Ibid., pp. 189, 190.

Meanwhile, the making of potash had developed, although chiefly as a byproduct of the lumber industry. The farmers, to clear the land, cut more lumber than they could use and were burning the surplus. The ashes were converted by a simple process into a substance containing pure commercial potash. Not required for local use, this was probably the first manufactured commodity exported commercially in any quantity from this community.[1]

Another small but important industry was started in 1808, significant because it indicates the introduction of Pittsfield products into outside markets. This was the manufacture of linen duck, begun in a small factory on Elm Street. From this shop came the sails of the frigate President, famed in the war of 1812. Part of the cordage of that vessel also came from Pittsfield; it was manufactured in a rope shop located near the duck factory. Neither of these industries survived for long.[2]

While the natural facilities of the area encouraged the growth of industry, farming was still the prime occupation of the early residents, and one of the principal crops was wheat. Because of constant planting year after year, however, wheat growing eventually became less profitable. In 1788 the Berkshire Chronicle issued a series of articles on the rotation of crops and the use of fertilizers; no doubt they influenced a few to adopt the more advanced methods which they advocated. Records indicates that barley, oats, corn, flax, and buckwheat were customary crops by 1800, in addition to wheat; apples constituted the principal fruit and a considerable variety of common garden vegetables had been introduced.[3]

Among settlers whose lands were adaptable for it, sheep grazing and cattle raising formed the major occupation. Cattle, raised for dairy purposes and for slaughter, represented breeds which had originally been introduced by the Dutch and English settlers. Sheep, also common, were kept more for wool than slaughtering.[4] Horse-breeding resulted in the raising of many fine animals, particularly the Narragansett stock famous for speed and hardihood. Hogs appear to have been plentiful; as early as 1759, the proprietors voted "that hogs shall not run at large", a ruling repeated many times with variations and embellishments.[5]

In the fall of 1807 two merino sheep were exhibited in the section, the first of that breed to be brought into New England. This was an opportune time, for the manufacture of woolen goods was beginning its

---

1. Smith, op. cit., II, 189, 190.
2. Ibid., pp. 467, 468.
3. Ibid., pp. 31-34.
4. Ibid., p. 35.
5. Town Records, I, 15, see entry 34; Smith, op. cit., II, 34.

transition from a home industry to an organized commercial enterprise, and in Pittsfield Arthur Scholfield was commanding attention by his development of carding machines. Some of the farmers who viewed the merino sheep recognized the potential value of wool from these animals; to arouse even wider interest a resolve was passed in 1808 to inaugurate a society to be called the Berkshire Agricultural Society.[1] In 1810 this organization held a cattle show where 500 or more animals were shown and in which about 50 exhibitors participated, many of them Pittsfield residents. This is generally regarded as the origin of the New England county fair.[2] One immediate result of the cattle show was the introduction of the merino sheep to more local breeders. There can be no doubt that this development was largely responsible for the rapid growth and prosperity of the woolen industry in Pittsfield. Another result of the fair was the legal incorporation of the Berkshire Agricultural Society.[3] The charter was granted early in 1811 and this placed the fair upon a permanent basis, extending its scope beyond the exhibition of livestock only by including "all kinds of seeds, roots, samples of compost, manufactures, patent-rights, improvements in agriculture, and useful inventions of all kinds."[4] In 1816 the fair obtained a grant of $200 per year from the State and in 1818 a law was passed making such a grant available to all agricultural societies which were county-wide in scope.[5]

The increase in the use of the section's water power facilities, the availability of better tools and machines, and the normal trend of the community's trade from the purely local to a broader field caused the establishment of a number of new manufacturing plants at about the turn of the nineteenth century and the expansion of many of those already in existence. The first really large establishment formed during this era of growth was the Pittsfield Woolen and Cotton Factory, incorporated in 1808. The Legislature allowed the company real estate holdings to the value of $30,000 and personal property of 45,000, an unusual enterprise for that period.[6] Although this company was the first to organize, it did not immediately commence operations. For reasons which are not clear, nothing was done until 1814 when the company was reincorporated.[7] The new company purchased land on the Housatonic River, constructed a dam and a three-story factory. This building was afterwards well known as the lower mill of L. Pomeroy's Sons; among later additions were two small mills, one of which was converted into a satinet mill in 1842.[8]

---

1. Town Records, I, 15, see entry 34; Smith, op. cit., II, 324-327.
2. Smith, op. cit., II, 329.
3. Acts, 1810, ch. 70.
4. Idem.; Smith, op. cit., II, 330.
5. Acts, 1818, ch. 114.
6. Ibid., 1808, ch. 53.
7. Ibid., 1813, ch. 138.
8. Smith, op. cit., II, 473-478 passim.

Historical Sketch

Shortly after the incorporation of the original Pittsfield Woolen and Cotton Factory another company entered the field, the Housatonic Woolen Mill. This concern was not incorporated until 1812, although a factory building situated on the east branch of the Housatonic was erected in 1810 and the production of woolen cloth had already begun.[1] This mill was not a success.[2]

Gradual recovery from conditions which followed the war of 1812, together with the protection afforded to domestic manufacturers by the tariff acts, brought further important industrial expansion to the Pittsfield area. In 1826 the Pontoosuck Woolen Manufacturing Company was incorporated, an enterprise more ambitious than its predecessors; the charter allowed real estate to the value of $80,000 and personal estate of $160,000.[3] The mill was located on the outlet from the southern end of Pontoosuck Lake about a mile below the Pittsfield line, was four stories in height, and was constructed of brick kilned in a nearby brick yard. Included in the land were two dams, one immediately adjacent to the outlet from the lake, the other a little farther to the south. The factory commenced operations in 1827. From the first, the company prospered, despite a scarcity of skilled labor[4] and has continued to be one of Pittsfield's most important textile concerns. During the first World War cloth for military uniforms was produced in large quantities, much of it for foreign governments.[5] In 1928 the plant was leased to the Wyandotte Worsted Company[6] and was sold to them outright in 1933.[7] About the time of the establishment of the Housatonic Mill still another woolen goods factory started in the southwest part of the town. This was a one-story wooden factory; 25 spindles and a carding machine comprised the original equipment. In 1825, however, the factory was enlarged, going into the manufacture of wool products on a much bigger scale.[8] The factory underwent several expansions and reorganizations but eventually proved unsuccessful and was closed.

These factories comprised the more important textile establishments of the earlier part of the 19th century; in later years others made their appearance. In 1843 a small shop on Onota Brook, which had been used in the manufacture of carpenters' tools, was purchased and a year later was converted to the manufacture of cotton batting. In 1863 it was enlarged and to it was added a dye house and another building for use as boiler room, picker room, and drying-room. This became the Russell Mill, one of the best equipped woolen plants of the period in Pittsfield[9], and continued as one of the city's

---

1. Acts, 1911, ch. 151; Smith, op. cit., II, 469.
2. Smith, op. cit., II, 469.
3. Acts, 1825, ch. 115.
4. Smith, op. cit., pp. 483-485.
5. Boltwood, op. cit., pp. 253, 254.
6. Berkshire Evening Eagle, Aug. 14, 1938.
7. Ibid., Aug. 15, 1933.
8. Smith, op. cit., II, 494.
9. Ibid., p. 497 et seq.

most prosperous establishment for many years.[1] In the decade following the World War, however, business declined and in 1930 the mills closed [2] After several years of idleness they were taken over in 1937 by the present Elmvale Worsted Company[3], a concern which erected its original plant in 1931 and now employ several hundred persons [4] Another excellently equipped factory for the manufacture of woolen goods was the Taconic mill, which was built in 1856 It was situated on the west branch of the Housatonic and consisted of a main mill building with dye, picker, boiler, wool, and storage houses For a time it operated successfully but suspended production in 1873.[5] It was reopened later and operated until recent years, when finally operations were suspended altogether [6]

Success was not in store for a textile factory erected in 1832, a short distance below the Taconic mill. This was a substantial four-story brick building, but, unfortunately, adequate water rights were not secured and it was found impossible to use the plant It stood idle until 1852 when it was bought by the newly organized Pittsfield Woolen Company, which purchased the water privilege immediately above the factory and, by combining the two, was able to provide ample power The building was renovated, equipped, and put into operation In 1862 another four-story brick mill was built, and the two plants were operated until 1873, when the concern was bought by the Bel Air Manufacturing Company, which installed additional and improved machinery and added new buildings [7] This company, however, failed in 1884, and the plant was operated under trusteeship until 1890, when it was closed and stood idle until 1904 It was then purchased by Wilson Brothers and became an auxiliary plant to that thriving concern [8]

The Osceola Woolen Mill began operation in 1864 in a structure which had been used for other mills for thirty years In 1865 an addition was made to the plant to increase its capacity, and the original building was replaced by a larger structure in 1873 Around it stood a number of tenement houses which formed one of the many little villages at that time comprising the town of Pittsfield [9] In 1901 this mill was reorganized, bringing under its control two other plants; with the expansion which followed the reorganization it became the largest single textile factory in Pittsfield, and by 1915 was employing a total of 800 hands [10] In 1922 the mill was taken over by the Berkshire Woolen Company and has operated since that time as a subsidiary of that concern [11]

---

1. Boltwood, op. cit., p. 254.
2. Berkshire Evening Eagle, Sept. 12, 1930.
3. Ibid , Aug. 2, 1937.
4. Statement of the Secretary, Pittsfield Chamber of Commerce, June 30, 1941.
5. Smith, op. cit , II, 499
6. Boltwood, op. cit., p. 256; Berkshire Evening Eagle, Aug. 30, 1939
7. Smith, op. cit , II, 499, 500.
8. Boltwood, op cit , p. 252.
9. Smith, op cit., II, 501.
10. Boltwood, op. cit., pp. 256, 257.
11. Berkshire Evening Eagle, Apr. 13, 1926

Historical Sketch

While some of the early woolen mills were chartered for the manufacture of cotton and woolen goods, little seems to have been done in cotton manufacture, probably because cotton was not produced locally and transportation was still a serious problem. In 1833, however, a company was formed for the sole purpose of cotton manufacture, the Pittsfield Cotton Mills.[1] A brick building, four stories in height was erected, and by 1845 approximately 100 operatives were employed.[2] The factory was later closed.[3]

In 1844 water rights were purchased on Onota Brook for a batting mill; before it was placed in operation, however, it was converted to the manufacture of cotton-warps by the firm of J. and E. Peck. Fire destroyed the mill in 1866 but it was immediately replaced by a larger building. In 1864 another mill further up Onota Brook was erected in which flannel was made. The two mills did a thriving business, employing about 140 people, half of whom were women.[4] They finally ceased operations in 1910 and the plants were closed; however, the mills were reopened almost immediately by the Berkshire Woolen and Worsted Company, now the largest textile establishment in Pittsfield.[5]

In 1867 a concern manufacturing paper making machinery in East Lee moved to Pittsfield. The factory was located at the side of the present plant on McKay Street; another plant, immediately opposite, was bought in 1890. In 1896 a large machine shop was constructed, still further expansion coming in 1904 when an adjoining boiler works was purchased and converted into another machine shop.[6] In recent years woodworking shops and storehouses have been built, the foundry rebuilt and electrified, and a laboratory constructed. The products of the firm are widely known throughout the North American continent.[7]

At least one brewery of importance was established during Pittsfield's era of business and industrial expansion. It was the Gimlick and White Brewery, opened in 1868. Beginning with an output of five barrels a day, within 20 years it was necessary to erect a larger brewery on Columbus Avenue. Under the name of Berkshire Brewing Association further expansions were made, until the prohibition law forced the suspension of activities. At that time its output was about 325 barrels a day.[8]

After the Civil War and the panic of 1873, and when industries had again begun to prosper and expand, the trend of new business was away from

---

1. Acts, 1833, ch. 6.
2. Smith, op. cit., II, 502.
3. Ibid., II, 503; Boltwood, op. cit., p. 252.
4. Smith, op. cit., II, 498, 499.
5. Boltwood, op. cit., pp. 252, 253.
6. Berkshire Evening Eagle, Apr. 13, 1926.
7. Interview with Mr. S. Harley Jones, vice-president, E. D. Jones and Sons Co., May 15, 1941.
8. Berkshire Evening Eagle, Sept. 10, 1935.

textiles. The manufacture of shoes was one of the first of the new enterprises in Pittsfield. Three shoe factories were established, although none of them operated on a very large scale. The Robbins and Kellogg Company and Pittsfield Shoe Company started as new concerns, while the Cheshire Shoe Company moved to Pittsfield in 1889.[1] Among other industries which came to Pittsfield at this time were the Terry Clock Company, which moved from Waterbury, Conn. in 1880 and at its peak employed about 120 people[2], and the factory of the Rice Company, silk braid and thread makers was opened in 1878.[3] An enterprise of lesser importance but of much local interest materialized in 1887, when a local inventor with alchemistic ambitions secured the financial backing of a Pittsfield inhabitant for a shop in which to transmute scrap iron into copper. Before the desired aims had been realized, however, the overeager sponsor investigated a boiling vat of chemicals with the aid of a lighted candle. Annoyed by the ensuing explosion, he withdrew his financial support and the enterprise collapsed.[4]

Electric lights made their appearance in 1883, when a few local merchants organized the Pittsfield Electric Light Company.[5] This firm sold power to the town, and the street light committee of the fire district installed ten street lights. In 1887 a competitor, the Pittsfield Illuminating Company, introduced the greatly superior Edison incandescent type of lamp.[6] In 1890, with the formation of the Pittsfield Electric Company[7], the two companies merged and erected a central power station.[8] In 1922 the Pittsfield Electric Company commenced to purchase power from the Turners Falls Power and Electric Company and in 1927 it combined with other companies to form the Western Massachusetts Company.[9]

With electric light and power came a new industry, the manufacture of electrical products, which ultimately resulted in the creation of the largest single industrial establishment in Pittsfield. This was the Stanley Electric Manufacturing Company which produced the first high-power polyphase transformers used in America, placed on the market in 1891, and, two years later, the first alternating current generator.[10] These and other inventions which followed were so important in the industrial use of electrical energy that the demand for the Pittsfield

---

1. Boltwood, op. cit., p. 28.
2. Gazetteer of Berkshire County, 1725-1895, p. 279.
3. Berkshire Evening Eagle, July 23, 1938.
4. Boltwood, op. cit., p. 29.
5. Acts, 1885
6. Boltwood, op. cit., p. 259.
7. Acts, 1890, ch. 389.
8. Boltwood, op. cit., p. 259.
9. Berkshire Evening Eagle, July 26, 1939.
10. Boltwood, op. cit., pp. 91, 269.

products became nation-wide. The company was sold in 1899 to John A. Roebling of New Jersey[1], the first important instance of the introduction of outside capital into Pittsfield industries. A new plant was completed in 1901 in the Morningside area, the main building of which was the largest industrial building in the city and provided accommodations for 1,200 workers.[2] In 1903 control of the company passed to the General Electric Company.[3]

About the middle of the nineteenth century papermaking was added to the list of Pittsfield industries when a small factory in Coltsville which originally had been an iron forge and later a tannery, was converted into this purpose by Thomas Colt in 1855. However, Mr. Colt soon found that the old structure was entirely inadequate and replaced it with a brick factory equipped with the latest type of machinery. For the use of this factory the first artesian wells in Western Massachusetts were drilled.[4] It was not for some years, however, that a really important papermaking firm was established. In 1893 the Hurlburt Stationery Company was organized and after a merger with a firm in New York built a mill on South Church Street.[5] In 1899 the American Writing Paper Company bought both this concern and another one in South Lee. When it appeared that the latter syndicate would remove the locally valuable industry from the city, the Eaton-Hurlburt Paper Company was formed and repurchased the South Church Street plant.[6] Two years later this plant was enlarged by the addition of three substantial buildings and shortly after that further expansion came through the absorption of two other firms. In 1908 arrangements were made with the Crane Company of Dalton which resulted in a reorganization under the name of the Eaton, Crane and Pike Company. Another reorganization took place in 1933 which changed the name to the Eaton Paper Company and in 1934 the company became the Eaton Paper Corporation.[7] It is one of the leading producers of fine papers in the world.

Since shortly after the Revolution there have been one or more newspapers published in Pittsfield, a few of which covered many years of publication and carried considerable weight in local affairs, and others which began ambitiously but failed to survive many issues. The American

---

1. Boltwood, op. cit., p. 271.
2. Ibid., p. 272. According to a statement of the secretary of the Pittsfield Chamber of Commerce in 1940, and judging from the general increase in employment in the section since then, the 1942 personnel of the plant must be considerably in excess of 10,000 workers.
3. Boltwood, op. cit., p. 272.
4. Smith, op. cit., II, 503, 504.
5. Boltwood, op. cit., p. 245.
6. Ibid., p. 246.
7. Interview with Mr. H. W. Davis, president, Eaton Paper Corporation, May, 1941.

Centinel, quite likely the first paper published in the Pittsfield section, belonged to the shorter-lived group of news ventures. Its first issue was dated Dec. 1, 1787; despite the assurance of its publisher that "Here you may range the world... increase your knowledge ...and delight your soul", the single-sheet Centinel very soon ceased to appear.[1] It was succeeded by the Berkshire Chronicle, a weekly, first issued on May 8, 1788. This paper met with somewhat better success than its predecessor; with one brief lapse, it continued publication for more than two years. Where the Centinel had contained only a few advertisements and two or three essays, the Chronicle offered editorials on political and economic questions and advertising from several parts of Berkshire County.[2] The Chronicle was followed by another newspaper, the name of which is not found in available records, and in 1798 by the Berkshire Gazette. The last-named publication lived for about two years, and while it was apparently below the level of the Chronicle in editorial content it appears to have played a more active part in the violently-partisan politics of the day.[3]

Contributing largely to the failure of Pittsfield's first four newspapers were certain natural disadvantages encountered by other journals of that period: the comparative scarcity and high cost of paper and printing materials, expensive and laborious hand machinery for printing, and the serious problem of distribution (in 1789 only one postoffice operated in the whole of Western Massachusetts and was located several miles from Pittsfield).[4] In 1800, however, these obstacles had been sufficiently overcome for at least one paper to make a bid for permanence. This paper was the Sun, begun in September 1800, in the plant formerly occupied by the Gazette. The Sun pledged full support to the Democratic Party and for more than a half century lived up to that promise. Perhaps even more unique than this unswerving allegiance to one political faction was the fact that in more than 60 years the paper was never known to admit fault or error in its policy. The Sun attained great local power and influence during the century or more of its existence, remaining in the control of one family all throughout that time excepting for one ten-year period.[5] It suspended publication in 1906.

The Democratic Sun had little competition in the Pittsfield area for the first quarter of a century after it began publication. However, in 1827 the Argus was started, carrying the opposing political banner.[6] This paper enjoyed considerable success until it was moved to Lenox in

---

1. Smith, op. cit., II, 24.
2. Ibid., pp. 26-28.
3. Ibid., pp. 24-28 passim.
4. Idem.
5. Boltwood, op. cit., pp. 303-306.
6. Smith, op. cit., II, 679, 680.

1831 where it was united with the Journal, and a few years later changed its name to the Massachusetts Eagle. The paper was moved back to Pittsfield in 1842 and was reorganized a decade later as the Berkshire County Eagle. A number of changes were made in the ownership and management of the Eagle in the succeeding years, the present operating body of the paper having been incorporated in 1891. The new company published the Berkshire County Eagle, a weekly, for the rural areas, and the Berkshire Evening Eagle, a daily, for Pittsfield consumption. The Evening Eagle is at the present time the only daily newspaper published in Pittsfield, and is perhaps the most influential paper in the County.[1]

Some 12 years before the Eagle published its first evening edition another daily had been printed in Pittsfield, the Evening Journal, the first daily newspaper in Massachusetts west of the Connecticut River. The Journal had a varied career under several owners until 1897, when it came under the control of the Pittsfield Journal Company. It lived for nearly 20 years more,[2] until in 1915 a new firm was formed for the publication of a daily newspaper and a plant was built for that purpose. However, the Journal suspended publication with its Jan. 8, 1916 issue, and two days later the Daily News began operation. This, too, was suspended a few months afterward.[3]

These were probably the principal newspapers published in Pittsfield during the past century; they do not constitute the whole list of papers which were issued for varying lengths of time in this period, however, some of these were general organs of interest and information, but others were mouthpieces for political or other groups. Although the Berkshire County Whig, established in 1840, professed editorial independence, it was usually a strong supporter of Whig candidates and policies. It entered actively into the Free-Soil movement in 1848 but ceased publication abruptly the following year when its published joined the migration to California.[4] The Cataract began publication in 1844 for the sole purpose of popularizing the cause of temperance. Highly personal and somewhat scurrilous articles which appeared in its columns caused its office to be mobbed once before it subscription list was finally sold to an Albany paper.[5] A small campaign sheet called 'Old Tip' was issued in 1840 and ardently supported the candidacy of General Harrison for President.[6] The Star lived a brief 6 months in 1847, and the Berkshire Agricultural, later known as a Culturalist and Gazette, published at about the same

---

1. Boltwood, op. cit., pp. 308, 309; interview with Mr. Lawrence K. Miller, editor, the Berkshire Evening Eagle, Apr. 1, 1941.
2. Ibid., pp. 319-321.
3. Accession Records, Berkshire Athenaeum, see entry 491.
4. Smith, op. cit., II, 680.
5. Ibid., p. 681.
6. Ibid., p. 681 et seq.

time, continued publication for the next 11 years.[1] Other papers published in the late nineteenth century were the Weekly Gazette, issued for a few months in 1893 by the Evening Journal;[2] the Berkshire Hills, a Saturday weekly (1888);[3] the Sunday Morning Call, and later the Morning Call, successors to the Berkshire Hills;[4] the Evening Times, issued for a few months during 1906,[5] and others less notable.

To handle the necessarily large and complex financial transactions of its varied industries and businesses, Pittsfield is fortunate in having several banking institutions which rank with the leading banks in the state. Long before banking had become important as a factor in the economic life of the community, the Agricultural Bank was established, and incorporated in 1815.[6] Although not the first bank in the town, it figured as the first successful venture intended specifically to serve those engaged in agricultural pursuits. Its stock proved an excellent investment, for a number of years paying dividends of 24 percent. In 1865 it became a national bank under Federal laws.[7] The Berkshire County Savings Bank was formed in 1846.[8] An idea of its rapid growth during its first 30 years may be illustrated by figures showing total deposits at various intervals: 1850, $21,596; 1870, $187,736; 1875, $1,000,953.[9] For many years it occupied quarters in the building of the Berkshire Life Insurance Company, but erected its own building in 1894.[10] In 1853 the Pittsfield Bank was incorporated and was reorganized in 1865 as the Pittsfield National Bank.[11] In 1929 it merged with the Third National Bank, resulting in the present title, the Pittsfield-Third National Bank and Trust Company.[12] The City Saving Bank, chartered in 1893,[13] originally occupied a small space but in 1906 brought its own building at North and Fenn Streets.[14] The Berkshire Trust Company, incorporated in 1895 as the Berkshire Loan and Trust Company,[15] is located at 50 North Street. There are two

---

1. Smith, op. cit., II, 680.
2. Boltwood, op. cit., p. 310.
3. Ibid., p. 312.
4. Ibid., p. 314.
5. Ibid., pp. 312, 313.
6. Acts, 1817, ch. 163.
7. Berkshire Evening Eagle, Apr. 13, 1926.
8. Acts, 1846, ch. 4.
9. Smith, op. cit., II, 681.
10. Boltwood, op. cit., p. 262.
11. Acts, 1853, ch. 240; Smith, op. cit., II, p. 682.
12. Berkshire Evening Eagle, April 13, 1926; interview with Mr. W. A. Andrew, vice-president, the Pittsfield-Third National Bank and Trust Co., June, 1941.
13. Acts, 1893, ch. 196.
14. Boltwood, op. cit., p. 262.
15. Acts, 1895, ch. 165.

co-operative banks, the Pittsfield Co-operative Bank, chartered in 1889,[1] and the Union Co-operative Federal Savings and Loan Association, organized in 1911.[2]

Two insurance concerns doing a large volume of business in Western Massachusetts have their home offices in Pittsfield: the Berkshire Mutual Fire Insurance Company, incorporated in 1835,[3] and the Berkshire Mutual Life Insurance Company, which received its charter in 1851.[4] The former company had its quarters in the Agricultural Bank Building while the latter concern erected its own building in 1868.[5]

Highly important as it is in Massachusetts industry, Pittsfield also occupies a position of preeminence in the commerce and trade of the western part of the state. Large modern shops accommodate the comparatively high volume of local buying power and, in addition, make the city a trading center for much of Berkshire and the adjacent Counties. Notable among the business enterprise which handle the section's business are department stores comparable with those to be found in Boston, Springfield, and other large cities. Retail clothing shops serve as outlets for men's and women's wear from the factories of Springfield and the East. A profitable market is found in Pittsfield for the shoes of Brockton and Lynn, metal goods and household appliances made locally and in other sections, and foodstuffs, provisions and farm products from several states, plus a considerable quantity of dairy goods for both export and local consumption are handled in the city and its immediate environs. Tools and heavy hardware for farms and factories are bought and sold, and unusually good highway and rail facilities speed the movement of merchandise into and out of the Pittsfield vicinity.

The desirability of cooperation between Pittsfield business and industrial enterprises, and the elimination of objectionable practices not always covered by statute resulted in the organization of a board of trade in 1910. The membership embraced about 400 persons, most of whom were merchants inasmuch as the activities of the board centered upon the regulation of retail establishments. In 1917, however, the necessity for broadening the scope of the organization led to the establishment of the present Chamber of Commerce. Without abandoning former policies, the new organization interested itself in industrial and civic affairs and in the ensuing years has sponsored and aided many community organizations.

---

1. Interview with A. W. Jones, vice-president, Pittsfield Cooperative Bank, June, 1941.
2. Acts, 1835; Interview with William C. Root, vice-president Union Co-operative Federal Savings and Loan Assn., June, 1941.
3. Acts, 1835,
4. Berkshire Evening Eagle, April 13, 1926.
5. Ibid., pp. 67, 68.

Transportation

The first decades of the nineteenth century witnessed Pittsfield's greatest single period of industrial and commercial expansion. Like the rest of the State, the Berkshire County area enjoyed a natural growth after the Revolutionary War, and the general increase of population in Western Massachusetts brought many new residents into the Pittsfield vicinity. Perhaps the greatest of the factors having a direct bearing on the Pittsfield growth, however, was the new wave of transportation betterment that began with improved highways and passed through several stages into the building of railroads and the inauguration of street transportation. The improved transport facilities served a double purpose for they moved the town's manufactured products to larger and more removed markets, and assured the Pittsfield factories of a supply of skilled labor not hitherto available.

Around the turn of the century the bulk of the road building program was carried out by privately-operated concerns holding Massachusetts charters which permitted them to construct turnpikes to be conducted on a toll basis.[1] The first of these toll roads to enter Pittsfield was the Third Massachusetts Turnpike, chartered in 1797, which connected Pittsfield with Northampton,[2] and was later extended to the New York State line.[3] Authorization was given by the General Court in 1800 for the construction of a road from Pittsfield to Russell,[4] but this road was finished only as far as Chester and in 1818 the charter for the uncompleted part was withdrawn.[5] A later corporation, the Pontoosuck Company, finished this route in 1830, despite much opposition.[6] Several other roads built during the 1800-1850 period either entered Pittsfield or other nearby towns, and over these roads Pittsfield products could move speedily and profitably to the Hudson and Connecticut Rivers and to tidewater at Boston.[7]

With the coming of the railroads in the 1830's Pittsfield and the area immediately adjoining it became the center of much controversy. The route that railway building should follow from Boston through Worcester to Springfield was not seriously questioned, but more than one route was suggested to bridge the mountainous stretch of country west of Springfield

---

1. Massachusetts was a leader in the number of highways improved or constructed under the private charter plan. Noteworthy among the major arteries in the State which came in this category were sections of the Boston Post Road and what later became the Worcester Turnpike. The toll roads were operated by private finance for a number of years, eventually being take over by or surrendered to the States or the Counties and towns through which they passed; See Acts, 1800-1830 passim for charters of the more important toll roads.
2. Acts, 1797, ch. 78.
3. Ibid., 1798, ch. 22.
4. Ibid., 1800, ch. 48.
5. Ibid., 1818, ch. 73.
6. Smith, op. cit., II, 511, 512.
7. Acts, 1800-1830 passim.

to the Hudson River. One route considered would run through West Stockbridge and on to the Hudson; another, more to the north, would go from Springfield through Pittsfield to Albany.[1] The failure to influence the necessary sentiment in favor of the Pittsfield-Albany route led to the incorporation of the Pittsfield and West Stockbridge Company in 1832, which was to have built a line to connect with the Hudson and Berkshire Railroad at West Stockbridge.[2] This plan was subsequently abandoned, and a stage-coach provided Pittsfield with its connection with the railroad at West Stockbridge for some time.[3]

When the General Court issued articles of incorporation to the Western Railroad Corporation in 1833, it authorized the construction of a railroad line from Worcester to the western boundary of the State.[4] Some opposition to the project was offered but the line was eventually built, and on May 4, 1841 the town jubilantly welcomed the first train to run on this new course. The completion of this road brought agitation for rail connections from other towns in the Western Massachusetts section; in 1842 the Pittsfield and North Adams Railroad Company was incorporated,[5] its finished line being leased to the Western Railroad Corporation four years later.[6] Another railroad leaving Pittsfield as one of its terminii was chartered in 1847 and its construction finished in 1850; this was the Pittsfield and Stockbridge Railroad, which connected with the Housatonic Railroad and ran south through Western Connecticut to Bridgeport.[7]

The town had grown to such a point by 1886 that it was deemed advisable to provide it with street-car transportation. Horse-drawn cars began operation on the streets in that year,[8] and were replaced by electrically-driven vehicles in 1891.[9] One concern, Pittsfield Electric Street Railway Company, operated the electric line without competition for ten years; a second concern, the Berkshire Street Railway Company, however, was later given permission to construct a line running north and south through the eastern part of the town. Rivalry between the two lines was intense, resulting in a "trolley war" which ended only when control of both passed to the New York, New Haven and Hartford Railroad Company in 1910.[10] Electric cars operated on the Pittsfield streets until 1932, when they were replaced with motorized equipment.[11]

---

1. Smith, op. cit., II, 521-527.
2. Acts, 1832, ch. 97.
3. Ibid., II, 530.
4. Acts, 1833, ch. 116.
5. Ibid., 1842, ch. 69.
6. Smith, op. cit., II, 545.
7. Ibid., 546, 547; Acts, 1847, ch. 99.
8. Minutes of selectmen's meetings, 1882-86, p. 57, see entry 97.
9. Boltwood, op. cit., II, 22.
10. Ibid., 80, 81.
11. Berkshire Evening Eagle, Nov. 18, 1932.

The advent of motor cars rendered the attractions of the Berkshires easily accessible. The needs and comforts of the motorist have been met by the construction of a great network of roads which provide good highways to every village and take full advantage of the beauties of hill and valley, meadow and lake, pine tree and white birch.

Civic Organizations

Hand in hand with the development of Pittsfield's municipal government, industrial prominence, and mercantile importance has gone an increasing civic-consciousness on the part of its citizenry. This has provided a general rounding-out of community life and has given the city many advantages not often enjoyed in other municipalities, or where they do exist are maintained only at the expense of a heavier tax burden.

One of the earliest efforts along these lines was the establishment of a local medical college. In May 1822 a movement was started by Dr. Henry Childs to interest the town in the establishment of a local medical center. The voters approved his plan and the site he proposed, and pledged all possible aid.[1] He now enlisted the support of the Berkshire District Medical Society, which drew up a petition to the Legislature asking for this project and after some opposition from officials of several established medical organizations, a charter was granted to the Berkshire Medical Institution on Jan. 24, 1823. Contrary to the hopes of the Pittsfield sponsors it made no endowment provisions, but the charter allowed real estate holdings to the value of $50,000 and a similar amount in personal property. It stipulated that degrees should be conferred only by Williams College, and these under the same conditions as the degrees issued by Harvard College.[2] Although the board of trustees first met on Jan. 31, the proponents of the project had not waited for the legal incorporation before putting the school into operation. During 1822, one of them had acquired title to the property of the former Pittsfield Democratic Hotel, and in this building the first student body, consisting of 25 men, commenced work in September of that year. A board of managers, comprising the men who had signed the petition, were named as trustees, assumed control of the embryo college,[3] and set themselves to the task of financing the purchase and remodeling of the property. On July 29, 1824 the town granted the use of the lot to the east of the town house,[4] and to this site the former coach house of the hotel was transferred and rebuilt into a laboratory and classrooms. The main building was retained as living quarters for the students.[5]

---

1. Town Records, IV, 3, 4, see entry 34.
2. Acts, 1823, ch. 43.
3. Smith, op. cit., II, 356.
4. Town Records, IV, 66, see entry 34.
5. Smith, op. cit., II, 358.

Historical Sketch

The institution was beset with financial difficulties throughout its entire existence. Late in 1823 the trustees were able to secure a grant of $5,000 from the Legislature, but since this was payable in five annual installments it was absorbed in the current expenses of the first few years,[1] and in spite of repeated efforts no further funds were received from this source until 1850. The scholastic requirements for the award of a degree remained unchanged but in 1837 the college was recognized by the Massachusetts Medical Society and received the privilege of issuing its own degrees; thus severing the connection with Williams College. From 1837 to 1850 an average of 130 students were in attendance. When the laboratory building was demolished by fire in 1850 a grant of $10,000 was obtained from the Legislature[2] and, with the addition of $5,000 raised locally, a fine new building was erected on South Street on Aug. 5, 1851. The next year, the old hotel building was sold and demolished.[3] However, in spite of its greatly improved facilities, the Berkshire Medical Institute began to decline about this time, more because of the general conditions of that era than for reasons traceable to its own responsibility. Every effort was made to stimulate attendance, including the publication in 1861 of an excellent medical magazine known as the Berkshire Medical Journal, and the addition of a fine chemical laboratory in 1867. The Civil War still further reduced enrollment until in 1867 only 35 students were taking the courses.[4] In 1869 it was deemed unadvisable to continue, and the trustees thereupon secured from the Legislature permission to transfer the equipment of the institution to the Berkshire Athenaeum, then about to be established. They were allowed to sell the real estate and, after liquidating all debts, divided the remaining cash assets between the Athenaeum and the Pittsfield Young Men's Association.[5] The college building was sold to the town in 1871 and remodeled as a high school, in which capacity it served for many years.[6]

Another more permanent example of the public spirit of Pittsfield was demonstrated in the formation in 1878 of the Union for Home Work, which constituted one of the earliest instances in the country of a central community organization administering local philanthropies. A board of management consisting of the five Protestant ministers of the town, together with two men and two women selected from each parish, controlled the organization for "the relief of the poor, the reform of the bad, the prevention and decrease of pauperism and begging at the door."[7] The Union raised money from donations and established its headquarters in a house on Dunham Street. In addition to charity distributions and the operation of an employment bureau, the Union conducted an evening

---

1. Acts, 1823, ch. 138.
2. Province Resolves, 1850, ch. 81.
3. Smith, op. cit., II, 367, 368.
4. Ibid., 370.
5. Acts, 1869, ch. 65.
6. Smith, op. cit., II, 37.
7. Boltwood, op. cit., p. 26.

school, a sewing school, coffee rooms, and a series of mothers' meetings.[1] This unified program proved to be so successful that in 1881 the town delegated to it a part in the administration of "outside relief" for the poor.[2] This share in the public relief work of the town increased during the next three years, but in 1884 a rupture occurred and the selectmen resumed their responsibilities in sole control of relief administration.[3]

The Union was reorganized in 1887 and a board of trustees was created to hold the property of the organization,[4] although the original board of management continued its functions as an operating body. By this time additional philanthropies had been initiated, including a club for working girls, a small elementary vocational school for boys, and the care of poor children sent from the great cities, notably New York, for a summer vacation in the Berkshires. In 1888 the Union moved its headquarters to the Read Building at North and Fenn Streets, and in 1889 became allied with the newly established Berkshire County Home for Aged Women. As a building had been erected for the two organizations on South Street, the Union immediately transferred to this new location. However, the alliance did not prove successful and was severed in 1890, although the Union retained its rooms in the South Street building until 1895. Its interests were then sold to the Home for Aged Women and from the proceeds a house on Fenn Street was purchased. Here a sewing school, a cooking school, a day nursery, a fruit and flower mission for poor invalids, and a boys' club were conducted. In addition, a "fresh air" fund for city children was administered and the original employment and charity distribution departments continued. A reading and coffee room was also operated on Depot Street. The Union for Home Work maintained its useful services until 1911, when its activities ceased. For 33 years it had virtually monopolized the organized philanthropic activities of the community in a most commendable manner. It is impossible to estimate the value of its humanitarian work.[5]

A Young Men's Christian Association was formed in Pittsfield in 1885, receiving its charter a year later. The organization erected its own building in 1910, for some years it has conducted a summer camp on a 65-acre site along the shore of Lake Pontoosuc.[6] To further the welfare of somewhat younger group than the Y.M.C.A. served, a group of businessmen formed the Pittsfield Boys' Club, incorporated in 1900. With the aid of

---

1. Boltwood, op. cit., pp. 221, 222.
2. Town Records, VIII, 357, 358, see entry 34.
3. Ibid., p. 538.
4. Boltwood, op. cit., p. 222.
5. Ibid., pp. 222, 223.
6. Ibid., pp. 192-194.

funds raised locally and augmented by sums from the National Boys' Club Association, a building to house the club was constructed in 1906. This organization also has its own summer camp.[1]

An organization for women, the Young Women's Home Association, came into existence in 1910. This body did not enter into the direct promotion of activities for women, but provided quarters for other organizations engaged in women's work.[2] One of the groups which used its facilities was the Working Girls' Club, a group founded some years earlier which was an entirely self-supporting body with a recreational, social, and educational program.[3] The Business Women's Club, established by young women of the Methodist Church but nonsectarian in character, was another group which had its quarters in the Home Association.[4] The concerted efforts of the Business Women's Club and the Working Girls' Club resulted later in the formation of the Girls' League, an organization serving younger girls.[5] In 1930 the Working Girls' and Business Women's Clubs were united under the name of the Women's Club, which now occupies a building on Wendell Street.[6]

The town received an important contribution to its cultural life in 1902 when Zenas Crane of Dalton erected a building on South Street and gave it to the community for use as a museum of art and natural history. Control of the new museum was given to the trustees of the Berkshire Athenaeum, the charter of the latter institution being changed accordingly.[7] Additions were made to the museum in 1905, 1909, and 1915 through the generosity of the original benefactor, who also provided a fund for the permanent maintenance of the institution. In 1932 the museum was incorporated independently of the Athenaeum, with full jurisdiction over the property and endowments donated by Mr. Crane.[8]

For some years prior to 1908 a small private hospital had been conducted at North Street and Springside Avenue. Its head, Dr. Charles Richardson, began a movement for the creation of a more elaborate institution, and in 1908 the Hillcrest Surgical Hospital was incorporated. Originally the hospital specialized in surgical cases only, but later it became a general hospital, with a full training course for nurses. The hospital has 42 beds.[9] St. Luke's Hospital had its beginning in a venture which began a decade after the opening of the Hillcrest Hospital. In 1917 a private convalescent home was purchased

---

1. Boltwood, op. cit., II, 198-200.
2. Ibid., pp. 201-203.
3. Idem.
4. Ibid., p. 203.
5. Ibid., pp. 203, 204.
6. Interview with Stanley Benton, President, Young Women's Home Association, March 10, 1940.
7. Acts, 1903, ch. 131.
8. Ibid., 1932, ch. 134.
9. Boltwood, op. cit., II, 228, 229; interview with Dr. William L. Tracy, chief of staff, March 12, 1940.

with the aid of a bequest left by the first priest of St. Charles Church and opened as the Boylan Memorial Hospital. When the facilities of the hospital proved inadequate, a home on East Street was purchased and opened as St. Luke's Hospital, and in 1925, a new hospital building was completed. This new structure, which has 156 beds, bore the name of St. Luke's, and the old Boylan Memorial building was closed.[1]

A group of citizens formed the Pittsfield Anti-Tuberculosis Association in 1908, renting a farmhouse in the southwesterly section of the city and converting it into a sanatorium. This property was purchased by the Association in 1912; shortly afterward a bequest was made for the erection of a hospital building to be known by the name of its benefactor, Dr. Frederick S. Coolidge. More than 30 patients can be accommodated in the 63 acres of land the hospital owns.[2]

In addition to these institutions providing for certain specific needs of the citizens of Pittsfield, there are to be found many splendid recreational and educational facilities, operated in whole or in part through municipal control. Within the city limits there are 12 public parks, 4 bathing beaches on the shores of the lakes, 3 golf courses, and 10 playgrounds for children.[3]

Summation

For many natural reasons, Pittsfield in 1942 occupies an unusually good position for the reflection of any growth that may come to Massachusetts or to the country as a whole. Industrially it enjoys the dual advantage of having plants and factories of its own which are in a healthy and prosperous state; in addition, it has one of the more desirable locations to which yet other industries are turning in line with the new policy of industrial decentralization. While the sharp increases of production in the Pittsfield area in the 1940-42 period were due to a world war and the intensification of this nation's defense program, the stable nature of the products of the Pittsfield factories --- textiles, hardware, metal goods, power-transmission equipment, etc.---provide a splendid indication that the abnormal gains of 1940-1942 might well be expected to be the permanent rate of expansion for future years. The city is more than amply prepared to meet such a steadily increasing population and industrial importance. A generally good municipal machinery has accepted many modern innovations in recent years, and now is comparable to the most constructive city

---

1. Katherine F. Mulloney, Catholic Pittsfield, II, 185, 186.
2. Community Statistical Abstract, 1939.
3. Idem.

governments to be found in the State. The geographical position of the community deep in the scenic Berkshire Hills, with the Hudson and Connecticut Rivers and the Atlantic Ocean all roughly within the radius of a 100-mile circle, and the unusually good transportation facilities, give it an advantageous proximity to the major markets of the world. Perhaps most important of all, the people of Pittsfield, a large proportion of them descendants of the original founding pioneers and the rest a thorough fusing of the many racial elements which have made the greatness of the American nation, give every possible evidence of the type of civic enterprise, economic aggressiveness, and social stability that can assure an outstanding Massachusetts community a future as illustrious as its past.

Population Trends

Year	Population
1765[1]	428
1800	2,261
1850	5,872
1875	12,267
1900	21,766
1920	41,763
1940[2]	49,684

Aggregates of Polls, Property, and Taxes as Assessed.[3]

Date	Total Valuation of Assessed Estate	Tax Rate per $1,000
1861	$ 5,311,149	4.70
1870	8,350,531	10.00
1880	7,414,405	10.50
1890	10,292,696	14.60
1900	15,229,367	17.80
1910	24,979,745	19.00
1920	43,759,915	28.80
1930	59,165,770	32.00
1937	58,330,870	33.50
1940	59,231,540	37.00

1. Figures for 1765-1935 are summarized in Census of Massachusetts; the figure for 1940 is taken from the U.S. Census, January 9, 1941.

2. Community Statistical Abstract, 1939 quotes the density of population as 1,217.4 per square mile.

3. Commonwealth of Massachusetts, Dept. of Corporations and Taxation, Aggregate of Polls, Property, Taxes, etc., 1861-1937.

Introduction to Part B

The succeeding pages constitute Part B of the present volume. Here are presented brief historical sketches tracing the origin or formation of each of Pittsfield's governmental offices and departments, their functions, and the major changes that have occurred in the offices or in the administration of their powers and duties.

For several decades Massachusetts towns and cities have detailed their operation to municipal officers whose functions were largely standardized, either by statute or by accepted practice. Pittsfield is one of the communities of the Commonwealth in which the municipal government has adhered closely to the generally observed Massachusetts lines. In some of the offices of the city government, however --- offices now functioning or which are outgrowths of previously existing offices --- there have been changes which were necessitated largely through Pittsfield's specific conditions. It has therefore been deemed advisable to include in this volume individual essays on the development of each office and department, together with a chart of town government showing the date of origin (in Pittsfield), the method of election or the appointing agency. Additional information on the functions, etc. of those governmental units whose functions are regulated by statute or by local ordinances may be obtained by referring to the forthcoming volume on Town and City Government in Massachusetts, now in process of preparation by the publishers of this volume, or to the General Laws of the Commonwealth.

PART B SKETCHES OF MUNICIPAL OFFICES

I MAYOR

The Legislative Act to incorporate Pittsfield as a city vested "the administration of all the fiscal, prudential, and municipal affairs of said city, with the government thereof, . . . in one officer to be called the mayor, one council to be called the board of aldermen and one council to be called the common council; which council in their joint capacity shall be denominated the city council."[1] The mayor was elected annually on the first Tuesday of December (changed in 1911 to the second Tuesday)[2] by all voters of the city for a term of one year from the first Monday of the following January.[3]

Certain powers and duties pertained to the mayor alone. He was the chief executive officer, charged with enforcing all laws, regulations, and ordinances, and was bound to keep a general supervision over the conduct of all subordinate officers.[4] He had power to suspend any officer and any work, contracts, and money payments, under certain conditions.[5] He could exercise veto power on legislation as provided by the General Laws. He presided at the meetings of the aldermen and the city council and had a vote in case of an equal division.[6] (The voting power was taken from him in 1911)[7] He could call meetings of the city council or either chamber, when in his opinion the interests of the city required it.[8] In all cases where appointments lay with the mayor and aldermen he had exclusive power of nomination.[9] And he had authority, though not exclusive, to make complaints in court for any breach of ordinances.[10] Ex officio, he was chairman of the school committee.[11]

In a number of other matters the mayor acted with the board of aldermen. Warrants for all meetings of the citizens were issued by the clerk "by order of the mayor and board of aldermen."[12] Subject to the confirmation or rejection of the aldermen the mayor appointed the chief of police, police

---

1. Acts, 1889, ch. 411.
2. Ibid., 1911, ch. 732.
3. Ibid., 1889, ch. 411, sec. 9.
4. Idem
5. Idem
6. Idem
7. Ibid., 1911, ch. 732.
8. Ibid., 1889, ch. 411, sec. 9.
9. Ibid., sec. 17.
10. Ibid., sec 18.
11. Ibid., sec. 30.
12. Ibid., secs. 4, 6, 8.

officers, and constables, but not more in number than the city council determined.[1] He could remove for cause and with concurrence of the aldermen, after hearing, the chief of police and police officers.[2]

Although the mayor was chief executive officer with certain powers and duties, the executive power of the city generally was vested in the mayor and aldermen.[3] Action on the laying out of streets and the assessing of costs for damages therein could not be considered by the city council until first acted upon by the mayor and aldermen.[4] The appointments of all officers and members of the fire department, as well as their removals, were vested in the mayor and aldermen exclusively.[5]

The charter of 1932 made some radical changes in governmental policy. The mayor is now elected biennially by all the voters[6] following a non-partisan primary.[7] He has been shorn of his powers as a presiding officer. His veto power formerly exercised under the General Laws is now established by charter.[8] His salary, within a charter limit of $5,000, is fixed by the city council.[9]

II. CITY COUNCIL

The first city charter, accepted in 1890 by the voters in Pittsfield, created a bicameral city council composed of a board of aldermen and a common council.[10] Until 1911 the members of these two bodies were chosen annually on the first Tuesday in December;[11] then the day was changed by law to the second Tuesday.[12]

The board of aldermen consisted of seven members, one from each ward, chosen by ward voters from the residents of that ward.[13] This board was the more powerful of the two branches of the city council; in conjunction with the mayor, it exercised general executive functions. If a vacancy occurred in the office of mayor, in the common council, or in its own mem-

---

1. Acts, sec. 10.
2. Idem.
3. Acts., 1889, ch. 411, sec. 15.
4. Ibid., sec. 19.
5. Ibid., sec. 22.
6. Ibid., 1932, ch. 280, sec. 15.
7. Ibid., sec. 8.
8. Ibid., sec. 23.
9. Ibid., sec. 17.
10. Ibid., 1889, ch. 411, sec. 1.
11. Ibid., sec. 4.
12. Ibid., 1911, ch. 732.
13. Ibid., 1889, ch. 411, sec. 12.

bership this board issued the warrant for a new election.[1] It could require the chief of police to furnish a bond with security.[2] The president of the board of aldermen, who must be a member, presided over the city council[3] and became acting mayor in the absence, death or disqualification of that official.[4] The aldermen had power to compel all city officers, except the mayor, to appear before it to give information and answer questions relating to city affairs.[5] The board was judge of the election of its own members; and the city clerk, who was ex officio clerk of both bodies, was to keep records of meetings and proceedings.[6]

The common council consisted of 14 members, two from each ward, chosen by ward voters for 1 year.[7] The board elected its own president and clerk. Like the board of aldermen it could compel the attendance of city officers for reports and inquiries.[8] The participation of this board in the city government was almost entirely in the field of municipal legislation. Indeed, it may be said that it had no powers distinctly its own, but acted concurrently with the board of aldermen, or in joint session as a member of the city council, in passing ordinances and adopting orders. And so, when it became obstructive from time to time in spirit, there arose and developed a movement for a single legislative body. Not until 1932[9] was this end attained, although the amending act of 1911,[10] whereby joint instead of concurrent voting was substituted in various important respects, mitigated to some extent the weaknesses of the system.

The aldermen and the common councilmen, acting in joint convention, constituted by far the most powerful unit established by the charter of 1890. It determined the form, manner, and service of warrants for meetings, and the time when they should be called;[11] took immediate action on suspensions of officers or work by the mayor;[12] regulated the number of police officers;[13] and fixed the salaries of the chief of police and his subordinates,[14] city clerk, clerk of the common council,[15] city treasurer, tax collector, city physician, city solicitor, auditor,[16] officers and members

---

1. Acts, 1889, ch. 411, sec. 5.
2. Ibid., sec. 10.
3. Ibid., sec. 13.
4. Ibid., sec. 11.
5. Ibid., sec. 31.
6. Ibid., secs. 13, 14.
7. Ibid., sec. 12.
8. Ibid., sec. 13.
9. Ibid., 1932, ch. 280.
10. Ibid., 1911, ch. 732.
11. Ibid., 1889, ch. 411, sec. 4.
12. Ibid., sec. 9.
13. Ibid., sec. 10.
14. Idem.
15. Ibid., secs. 13, 21.
16. Ibid., sec. 22.

Office Sketches -
City Council

of the fire department,[1] assessors and their assistants,[2] overseers of the poor and their superintendent,[3] board of public works and its clerk and superintendents,[4] and the board of health.[5] In practice, the city council fixed all salaries whether or not specifically enumerated, usually recognizing, however, amounts recommended by department heads. It elected all the enumerated officials, and the fire department was a creation of its will.[6] Moreover, the city council filled vacancies and in conjunction with the mayor removed officials from service for cause shown, except that in the case of removals in the school department it acted in joint convention with members of the school committee. The members of both boards served without pay.[7]

Upon the city council rested the responsibility for appropriating sufficient funds to carry on the functions of the municipality, although in some instances appropriations required the concurrent vote of the common council.[8] Bonds of all persons handling city funds were determined and fixed in amount by this body.[9] It published annually a statement of the city's financial transactions and a schedule of city properties. At first it had exclusive charge of public grounds and shade trees,[10] but later these duties were transferred to the board of public works.[11] The city charter does not clearly indicate whether city laws are to be passed by joint or concurrent ballot, but this vital function has in most cases been carried out by concurrent ballot, thereby creating difficulties. An important provision of the original charter forbidding these officials (and others) from being personally interested in any city contracts[12] disappeared in the amending act of 1895[13] and was never restored.

Until the charter of 1932 the only drastic changes in the original charter were the substitution of 2-year councilmen rotating on a one-two year basis, brought about in 1911;[14] and the amendment of 1927 which

---

1. Acts, 1932, ch. 280, sec. 22.
2. Ibid., sec. 24.
3. Ibid., sec. 25; 1895, ch. 302, sec. 25.
4. Ibid., 1889, ch. 411, sec. 26; 1895, ch. 302, sec. 28; 1911, ch. 732, sec. 28.
5. Ibid., 1889, ch. 411, sec. 27.
6. Ibid., sec. 22.
7. Ibid., sec. 30.
8. Ibid., sec. 16.
9. Ibid.
10. Acts, 1889.
11. Ibid., 1911, ch. 732, sec. 28.
12. Ibid., sec. 20.
13. Ibid., 1895, ch. 302.
14. Ibid., 1911, ch. 732, sec. 12.

Office Sketches -
City Council

The charter of 1932 made radical changes A single chamber of 11 members, called the city council, took the place of the aldermen and the common councilmen [1] Since then, four councilmen-at-large are elected biennially by all the voters, and seven councilmen, one from each ward, are chosen every 2 years by the wards. All serve a term of 2 years from the first Monday in January of the even years [2] Candidates for these offices are nominated in a nonparty preliminary election, which is held on the third Tuesday[3] preceding the final election, which occurs on Tuesday after the first Monday in November of the odd years [4] The two contestants for any of these offices receiving the highest number of votes in the preliminary election are the candidates in the final voting;[5] additional candidates may qualify by filing a "statement of candidate" supported by a petition of 50 voters [6]

The independence and interdependence of the mayor and city council under the present charter will be best understood by considering all the powers and functions of the old boards of aldermen and the common councils, acting separately and in convention, as merged in the new city council There are, however, a few new items to be noted Now in case of a vacancy in the office of mayor or council member occurring within 6 months before the expiration of the vacated term, no special election is called but instead the city council chooses some one to fill the vacancy until the next biennial election [7] The city council chooses a president pro tempore when its own president is absent [8] The new charter allows compensation to the members for the first time Subject to a limit of $300, the members determine the amount of their own salaries [9]

With the approval of the mayor, the city council may, take by purchase or eminent domain private lands within the city limits for city purposes.[10] Appointments by the mayor, subject to confirmation or rejection by the city council, take the place of the elections of officers and boards by the old city council And three-men boards or commissioners are changed to one-man commissions [11] All contracts of more than $200 for labor or material must be signed by the mayor [12]

---

1. Acts, 1932, ch. 280, sec. 2
2. Ibid , sec 15.
3. Ibid , sec 8.
4. Ibid , sec 7
5. Ibid , sec 13
6. Ibid , sec 10.
7. Ibid., sec. 16.
8. Ibid., sec. 19
9. Ibid , sec. 21.
10. Ibid., sec 24.
11. Ibid , sec. 26.
12. Ibid , sec. 26.

Office Sketches -

III. CLERK OF COMMITTEES

The joint rules and orders of the city council adopted at its first meeting under the city charter, provide that "joint standing committees shall cause records to be kept of their proceedings in books provided by the city for that purpose."[1] The records of each joint standing committee were kept separately by a clerk chosen from its own members until January 16, 1905. On that date an ordinance was passed empowering the mayor to appoint annually in January, subject to confirmation by the board of aldermen, a clerk of committees who should serve a term of 1 year from the first Monday in February,[2] but who could be removed for sufficient cause.[3] He acted as clerk for all standing committees except those on finance, claims, accounts, highways, bridges, and culverts It was his duty to keep proper records of all proceedings and transactions of the committees and to keep a calendar of all meetings. His, also, was the somewhat important obligation of submitting to the city solicitor for his opinion necessary data in determining settlements in all cases of applications for soldiers relief.[4] Since 1933 he has been clerk of all committees except those of finance and public works [5] The records of this officer are continuous from 1905 except for the year 1924 which seems to be missing. Under the new charter the appointment is now confirmed by the unicameral council.

IV. CITY CLERK

The minutes of the first meeting of the proprietors of Pontoosuck, held on September 12, 1753, contain this item: "they made choice of David Bush to be there Clerk who was sworn to the faithfull discharge of his duty of Clerk aforesd."[6] Wm. Williams succeeded Bush in 1759 and on April 28, 1761, at the first meeting of the incorporated town, Williams was chosen town clerk.[7] The town clerk became in 1776 responsible for swearing in other town officers,[8] a duty or privilege uninterruptedly recognized for more than 160 years. When, during the Revolution, the voters of Berkshire County "refused the admission of the course of Law in its usual form," the citizens of Pittsfield elected a committee of five "under Oath, sd Oad to be administered by the Town Clerk" to hear and determine misdemeanors.[9]

---

1. Charter, Sewer Act, and Ordinances, 1892, p. 94, in Compiled Ordinances, see entry 43.
2. General Ordinances, 1908, p. 132, in Compiled Ordinances, see entry 43.
3. Idem.
4. Idem.
5. Original Ordinances, 1933, in General Ordinances and Amendments, see entry 42.
6. Town Records, I, 4, see entry 34.
7. Ibid., I, 28, see entry 34.
8. Ibid., p. 220.
9. Ibid., II, 34.

Office Sketches -
City Clerk

In cases of death, illness, or absence a town clerk pro tempore was elected by the voters on several occasions between 1815 and 1879,[1] and in the latter year such an officer was appointed by the selectmen [2]

There is no mention of compensation before 1814 other than the statutory fees for recording vital statistics The treasurer's budget for the ensuing year included the item "town clerk's fees $8.00 "[3] The office was never well paid under the town government The clerk received $12 for services as town clerk and $29 75 in fees for the year 1822.[4] In 1867 his salary had risen to $50, presumably besides fees It was only $300 at the end of the town government in 1891.[5]

Under the first city charter the city clerk was elected in joint convention of the city council for a term of one year from the first Monday in February [6] His compensation was fixed by the concurrent vote of the city council [7] His duties, other than those fixed by the General Laws, are defined in section 14 of the original charter act The appointment of a temporary clerk in his absence was made by the mayor with the consent of the board of aldermen [8] The first city clerk was chosen on January 5, 1891, in the manner provided by the charter;[9] an ordinance passed on July 5, 1905 created the office of assistant city clerk [10] In the fall of 1911 a sharp controversy arose between the city council and the clerk in some matters not disclosed by the records but relating to the preparation and issuance of the warrant for the ensuing city election The board of aldermen had passed an order directing the solicitor of the city to petition the Supreme Judicial Court for a writ of mandamus against the clerk [11] Apparently the order was as effective as the proposed writ, for the warrant was issued and the election held on the statutory date set by the charter

For very many years the annual reports of the town and city clerks have remained remarkably alike in form and substance. The report for the year 1904 is, in the main, typical of both earlier and present reports It sets out the fees received for issuing various types of licenses and the recording of mortgages of personal property, bills of sale, and other instruments required by law to be recorded in the clerk's office. Items of state aid and soldiers' relief are approved by the clerk; a list of

---

1 Town Records, III, 363, 372, 483; VI, 37, 412, 498; VIII, 162.
2. Ibid , VIII, 167.
3. Ibid , III, 340.
4. Ibid., p 544
5. Ibid , IV, 468.
6 Acts, 1889, ch. 411.
7 Idem.
8. Idem.
9 Idem.
10. Records of the Aldermen and the City Council, pp 219, 220, in Records of the City Council, see entry 12
11 Original orders of Board of Aldermen, no. 139, 1911, in Orders, see entry 40.

streets accepted by the city is made; a statement of the passage of new or amended ordinances, and the current year's vital statistics are compiled.[1]

Under the present charter the clerk is elected at the biennial city election by the voters at large, for a 2-year term.[2] He has one assistant clerk, appointed by him under the ordinance of 1905, and three other persons or employees aiding in the general office and record work.

V. LICENSE BOARD

In his inaugural address in January 1895, Hon. John C. Crosby, Mayor of Pittsfield, (later a Justice of the Suprene Judicial Court of Massachusetts), said: "By virtue of the provisions of chapter 428 of the Acts of the year 1894, the law which formerly vested the powers and duties, with reference to the granting of licenses, in the Board of Aldermen, has transferred them to a board created by the Act and called a 'Board of License Commissioners.' In accordance with my duty, as imposed by this recent legislation, I have appointed such a Board, and upon its members hereafter will rest these important powers, duties, and responsibilities."[3] Confirmation of these appointments by the city council[4] seems to have been an unnecessary act.[5] William H. Sloan was named as chairman of the first board,[6] but for some reason not disclosed by the records he did not assume office. The board organized its first meeting on March 18, 1895 and John A. Root was appointed to serve as chairman until the first Monday in June 1900; William P. Griffin and Clement F. Coogan were appointed to serve as members until June 1896 and June 1898 respectively.[7] The chairman was secretary of the board.[8] At this meeting the board prepared a notice of six meetings to be held by it during the current month (March) to receive applications for licenses to sell intoxicating liquors.[9] This notice was published in the local newspaper, and immediately on March 20 and 22, the board established fees for the different classes of licenses.[10] They began to issue licenses on April 16, 1895.[11] Similar notices were published every March. Beginning with March 23, 1898 the board added to the notice the following clause: "All persons knowing any applicant to be unworthy to receive a license are

---

1. Municipal Register, 1904, see entry 1.
2. Acts, 1932, ch. 280.
3. Municipal Register, 1895, p. 37, see entry 1.
4. Records of Mayor, Aldermen, and City Council, II, 25, in Records of the City Council, see entry 12.
5. Acts, 1894, ch. 428.
6. Records of Mayor, Aldermen, and City Council, II, 25, in Records of the City Council, see entry 12.
7. Idem.; Records of License Board, I, 3, see entry 136.
8. Acts, 1894, ch. 428.
9. Records of License Board, I, 3, see entry 136.
10. Idem.
11. Ibid., p. 5.

requested to present such evidence as they may possess to the board."[1] From time to time the board received and passed upon complaints of license violations submitted by citizens or temperance organizations,[2] granted licenses,[3] enjoined illegal conduct of business,[4] and conducted investigations of licensed premises. Quarterly reports were made to the mayor[5] and annual reports to the city.[6]

On April 6, 1933, after the repeal of the national prohibition law, a new board known as the license board was appointed by the mayor.[7] The annual report of the board, dated January 10, 1939 (for the year 1938), shows a total revenue from liquor licenses of all classes of $58,825.02.[8]

The board has its headquarters in the office occupied by the inspector of buildings. Incidental clerical work is taken care of by a clerk who serves other departments also.

VI REGISTRARS OF VOTERS

The earliest mention in the Pittsfield town records of anything in the nature of registration of voters appears in 1775 in the ninth article of a town warrant which reads as follows: "To see if the town will choose a committee to inspect the Town votes now on file, and see what ought to be recorded & what not."[9] This of course, presupposes an existing list of voters. But neither the article mentioned above nor one included in the warrant of March 8, 1802, which asked the town to "take into consideration a list of voters presented to selectmen by the assessors,"[10] resulted in any action. It was on March 5, 1805 that the inhabitants finally decided "to accept the list of voters as exhibited by the selectmen."[11] In the absence of further evidence we may therefore surmise that Pittsfield, like many other towns, followed the common practice of having the selectmen pass upon lists of taxpayers and polls furnished by the assessors.

---

1. Records of License Board, I, 43, see entry 136.
2. Ibid., pp. 31, 40.
3. Ibid., p. 51.
4. Ibid., p. 3.
5. Acts, 1894, ch. 428.
6. Municipal Register, 1896-1939, passim, see entry 1.
7. Ibid., 1934, p. 335.
8. Ibid., 1939, p. 294.
9. Town Records, I, 200, see entry 34.
10. Ibid., III, 114.
11. Ibid., p. 166.

Office Sketches -
Registrars of Voters

No action was taken in 1875 on an article "to see if the town will choose a registrar and fix his compensation;"[1] the first registrars of voters took office on June 28, 1884 when, pursuant to the requirements of the Acts of 1884,[2] the selectmen appointed a board of three persons, one to serve for 3 years, one for 2 years, and one for 1 year. The board organized and elected a chairman on July 14, 1884.[3] The town clerk ex officio automatically became clerk.[4] Then, and annually thereafter, the registrars fixed the places where voting lists should be posted.

The organization of the first board under city government occurred April 28, 1891.[5] There was a little controversy over the membership. On February 9, 1891, one of the members, whose term had more than a year to run, resigned,[6] and the term of another member was about to expire on May 1st. The vacancy should have been filled and an incumbent appointed in the months of February or March for the term expiring May 1st. On April 28, 1891 James Kittle received an appointment for the statutory 3-year term, but the person selected by the mayor to take the place of the resigned member failed of confirmation[7] and it was not until April 21st that the mayor presented a second name which was satisfactory to the aldermen.[8]

Since 1932 Pittsfield has had four registrars of voters on the board. A special clerk is chosen by the members instead of the city clerk who is no longer a member of the board.[9] Meetings of the full board are not held on regular dates, but set from time to time and notice given thereof in the public print. It is the purpose of the board to afford voters an opportunity to register during the weeks immediately preceding elections.

An assistant registrar is appointed by the board for a term of 1 year and is subject to removal by the board.[10] This person receives applications for registration, takes the oath of the applicant to matters required by law, tests his reading ability, and makes out a loose-leaf registration record, which, when approved by the board, is bound with others in annual units. In addition to this permanent record of registration, there is a complete card listing of all voters currently entitled to vote. Soon after the beginning of each year temporary employees are sent out to check the addresses of the

---

1 Town Records, VII, 351, see entry 34.
2 Acts, 1884, ch. 298.
3 Minutes of Registrars' Meetings, I, 28, see entry 154.
4 Ibid., p. 25.
5 Ibid., p. 68.
6 Records of Mayor, Aldermen, and City Council, I, 52, 59, in Records of City Council, see entry 12.
7 Ibid., I, 156, in Records of City Council, see entry 12.
8 Ibid., p. 157.
9 Commonwealth of Massachusetts, General Laws, 1932, ch. 51, sec. 17.
10 Ibid., sec. 22.

registered voters. Any person who is not found at the address last recorded on the cards and who cannot be located in the city after inquiry, is sent a notice (at his last address) that his name will be stricken from the voting list unless he comes in to furnish a new address or show cause why that should not be done. Of course, the voter is not disqualified by this proceeding, but he is put in a position to be questioned the next time he attempts to vote, if he has not convinced the board that his domicile is unchanged and that he should not have been taken from the list.

VII BOARD OF ASSESSORS

In 1753, at the first meeting of the settlers under the proprietary act, a board of three assessors was chosen.[1] This was the first and only permanent administrative board under the proprietorship, for the voters placed other community business in the hands of single officers, such as the clerk and the treasurer, and of special committees chosen to do specific things.[2] At this same meeting it was voted that "the assessors from the time being from time to time as they shall think it for the benefit of the Proprietors be empowered to call their meetings" (i e proprietors meetings), setting forth in the call, which was analogous to a town meeting warrant, all matters to be considered.[3] The assessors performed this function until the establishment of the town government in 1761.[4] During 1758 and 1759 they were empowered by vote to sell lands for defaulted taxes and in the latter year to "make a rate including all (the aforesaid) grants of money."[5]

Under an act passed by the provincial legislature on April 21, 1761 "for erecting the New Plantation called Pontoosuck into a town, the proprietorship changed into the status of a town.[6] With the consequent election of a board of selectmen, the assessors, as such, no longer called them meetings, although at the first meeting in 1761 the same three persons were chosen to serve as assessors and selectmen.[7] Except in four years, 1768, 1769, 1773, and 1774,[8] this dual board functioned until 1777, when separate boards of selectmen and assessors were elected.[9]

---

1. Town Records, I, 4, see entry 34
2. Ibid , pp 4-26, passim.
3. Ibid , p 5
4. Ibid , pp 4-26, passim.
5. Ibid , pp 12-15
6. Province Laws, IV, ch 34; also see appendix, entry 19.
7. Town Records, I, 28, see entry 34
8. Ibid , pp 106, 115, 153, 166
9. Ibid , II, 6.

Office Sketches -
Board of Assessors

In 1777, the inhabitants chose six assessors,[1] one more than the statutes provided for; in 1813 five were selected.[2] With these exceptions three assessors took office annually until the city charter succeeded the town government in 1891.

Although the general duties of assessors had been established and generally defined by the Provincial Legislature and by custom, nevertheless, the needs of the young township and the extraordinary exigencies of the Revolutionary Period gave rise to many special instructions and authorizations addressed to the assessors by the voters in town meetings. They were instructed in 1773 to "take a New and Complete List of the Real Estate;"[3] in 1778 to "assess the town £180 to provide 6 Able Bodied Men to serve in the Continental Army;"[4] in 1781 "to provide horses" for the Army,[5] and to re-lay the minister's and the meetinghouse taxes.[6] In 1780 they paid a tax of £524 to cover the expenses of a delegate to the state conventions[7] and were instructed to lay a tax to pay for 12,000 pounds of beef for the Army.[8] The first "Province Tax" was laid by the assessors under a special vote of the town in 1775,[9] and it is interesting to discover, as early as 1785, a liberal note in the religious affairs of the community, when the voters instructed the assessors "to exempt Anabaptists, Episcopalians or some other sect or denomination of Christians" from the minister's tax.[10]

From time to time the town fixed the tax rate instead of leaving the assessors to arrive at a rate by relating the sums appropriated to the property valuations. Now and then this procedure resulted in a surplus, which the assessors were instructed to use to pay existing town debts.[11]

Town appropriations rose from a little over $2,000 in 1800,[12] to $83,120 in 1876,[13] and to $167,000 in the last year of town government.[14]

On April 3, 1837, acting in response to federal legislation, the assessors were instructed to list separately, by school districts, all children between the ages of 4 and 16 years.[15]

---

1. Town Records, II, 6.
2. Ibid., III, 312, 318.
3. Ibid., I, 159.
4. Ibid., II, 28.
5. Ibid., pp. 98, 99
6. Ibid., p. 107.
7. Ibid., p. 74.
8. Ibid., p. 81.
9. Ibid., I, 199.
10. Ibid., II, 177.
11. Ibid., I, 159, see entry 34.
12. Ibid., III, 81-100, passim
13. Ibid., VII, 451.
14. Ibid., IX, 461.
15. Ibid., IV, 4771.

Office Sketches –
Board of Assessors

Compensation varied over the years. In 1814, according to an estimate of expenses drawn up by the treasurer, the assessors were paid $30 each.[1] In 1819 they were voted $1 00 a day for their services[2] and by 1873 this recompense had been increased to $5 00.[3] But apparently the following year began an era of economy; for the compensation of an assessor shrank from $4 00 in 1874[4] to $3 00 in 1876,[5] where, in spite of the growth of the town and a heavier burden of work, it seems to have remained until the adoption of the city charter However, the board was somewhat relieved by a vote of the town in 1888, which provided for the employment of an assistant in making up the tax books, his "reasonable" compensation to be taken from the treasury [6]

By the terms of the city charter, it became the duty of the city council to elect three assessors for 3-year terms In order to set up a system of rotation, the terms of the first three incumbents were fixed at 1, 2, and 3 years; thereafter, until 1934, the election of an assessor and an assistant assessor for each ward took place on the first Monday in February [7] Com pensation was fixed by the city council Vacancies were filled by the city council Under the revised charter of 1933 the mayor chooses the assessors [8]

The board appoints its own chairman It checks up on real estate transfers, evaluates real and personal properties wherever changes are in dicated, makes original valuations of new properties, and compiles poll-tax lists Poll tax lists must be in the hands of the tax collector by July 1st, and other field work completed so that assessments may be made by September 1st Tax commitments must contain exact descriptions of land and full names of owners, so that the collector may have adequate data to enable him to sell the properties of delinquent taxpayers according to the somewhat technical and exacting state laws "Owners of personal estate of which no schedule shall be furnished to the assessors as provided by the law shall be doomed "[9] that is assessed a tax upon a valuation settled by the assessors at their discretion in the absence of data

From September to January the assessors hold sessions one evening each month for receiving abatement applications, records of which must be kept in a book provided for that purpose The name of the person whose tax is abated, the amount of the original assessment, the amount abated, and the reason for the abatement must be given therein Reports of all abatements are made to the auditor and to the collector of taxes [10]

---

1 Town Records, III, 340, see entry 34
2 Ibid , p 460
3. Ibid , VII, 266.
4. Ibid , p 317
5 Ibid , p 437
6. Ibid , IX, 251
7 Charter and Ordinances, I, 31-33, in Compiled Ordinances, see entry 43
8 Acts, 1932, ch 280, sec 39
9 Charter and Ordinances, in Compiled Ordinances, I, 151, see entry 43
10 Ibid , I, 151-153, see entry 43

Office Sketches
Board of Assessors

On or before the first of September the assessors must make to the auditor a true return of the amount of taxes committed by warrant to the collector, and on the first day of each succeeding month they inform him of additional assessments, if any.[1]

VIII TAX COLLECTOR

At the initial meeting of the proprietors on September 12, 1753 "Samuel Taylor the 2 was chosen Collector and was sworn to the faithful discharge of that office."[2] In 1761, however, at the first meeting under town government, no collector was elected nor did the subject of tax collection come before the gathering in any way. It was not until 1775 that the records specifically mention tax collection and the inhabitants then voted "that the constables in this Town proceed as soon as may be to collect the outstanding Province Tax."[3] In 1778 the citizens of Pittsfield decided "that the town will support the constables of this town in collecting the taxes this year."[4]

Although a provincial enactment of 1707[5] created the office of tax collector, it was discretionary rather than obligatory that he be elected and Pittsfield took no action until the annual meeting of March 1, 1779. It was then voted "that the town will pay for collecting the taxes this year," "that Mr Joseph Wright be collector of taxes this year," and that he receive "Four Pence on the Pound."[6] The next year an assistant to Mr. Wright was appointed,[7] but this office was apparently discontinued thereafter

Until 1782, when a bond of £10,000 was required of the collector,[8] there is no mention of bonding By virtue of a vote that "the Person who will undertake it for the least Premium shall be appointed Collector," the office was first sold to the lowest bidder in 1783.[9] In 1784, however, the town reverted to the custom of using constables as collectors[10] and did not again choose a separate collector until 1795.[11] The records fail to disclose whether low pay (six pence on the pound)[12] or an excessive bond

---

1. Charter and Ordinances, in Compiled Ordinances, I, 124, 125, see entry 43
2. Town Records, I, 4, see entry 34
3. Ibid , p. 197
4. Ibid , II, 42
5. Province Laws, I, ch. 2
6. Town Records, II, 47, see entry 34
7. Ibid , p 59
8. Town Records, II, 109, see entry 34
9. Ibid , p 128
10. Ibid , pp 148, 149
11. Ibid , p 394
12. Ibid , p 293

discouraged candidates for the position, but by 1799 it had become difficult to find anyone to serve. In that year four ballots were cast because three men successively elected declined the office.[1] The compensation rose to 12½ cents on the pound in 1804,[2] dropped to 6 cents in 1807,[3] was fixed by bidding in 1808,[4] and was re-established on a rate basis of 8¼ cents in 1810.[5]

In 1818, for the first time, one man, Captain John Dickinson, was elected to the double office of treasurer and tax collector.[6] It was the beginning of a long, faithful, and apparently competent service, uninterrupted until he declined re-election in 1836.[7] The practice of electing a treasurer-collector continued until 1867. At the meeting of that year, evidently with the idea of more closely coordinating the functions of tax assessment and tax collection, the town voted that the assessors appoint their own collector. This vote, however, was found to be illegal and a separate collector was elected.[8] From that time on, the office of tax collector remained distinct from that of treasurer.

During the eighteen years of his incumbency as treasurer-collector Captain Dickinson had been paid a small salary as treasurer and a percentage of collections as collector. This practice continued until the separate collectorship was re-established in 1867. For the fiscal year ending April, 1868 the collector received "for collecting $79,934.85 Taxes for 1867, at three-fourths of 1 per cent, $579.51."[9] Only once throughout town history does it appear that the selectmen exercised their statutory prerogative of filling a midyear vacancy in this office. That was in 1888 when the elected collector failed to qualify.[10]

The legislative act incorporating the city of Pittsfield,[11] provided for the annual election of a collector by joint ballot of the city council.[12] In 1918 by an amendment to the charter the term of the collector was extended to three years,[13] but under a later amendment in 1932 the mayor appoints the collector subject to the confirmation of the city council, a unicameral body established by the same act.[14]

---

1. Town Records, III, 12, see entry 34.
2. Ibid., p. 146.
3. Ibid., p. 203.
4. Ibid., p. 218.
5. Ibid., p. 252.
6. Ibid., p. 441.
7. Ibid., IV, 456.
8. Ibid., VI, 269, 285.
9. Town Reports, II, 9, see entry 979.
10. Town Records, IX, 272, see entry 34.
11. Acts, 1889, ch. 411.
12. Idem.
13. Ibid., 1918, ch. 31.
14. Ibid., 1932, ch. 280, sec. 26.

Office Sketches
Tax Collectors

The tax collector functions by authority of the assessors' warrants covering real and personal-property taxes, poll taxes, motor vehicle excise, and special assessments. The assessors also send him a warrant for the collection of water taxes which have passed from the state of default to the state of actual lien. But the original warrant for water rates comes to him from the hands of the commissioner of public works, whose department has in charge the management and maintenance of city-owned water works.[1] His authority to collect water rates derives from general legislation of 1844, which provides for the creation of fire districts within municipalities.[2] By its terms town assessors and tax collectors received the same power to assess and collect taxes in fire districts that they exercised as town officers.[3] Pittsfield established a fire district in 1844, the year the act was passed. The language of the charters of 1889 and 1932 is such as to include in the powers and duties of the city tax collector the power and duty to collect water rates submitted to him by the warrant of the commissioner of public works.[4]

The collector is required to give a bond satisfactory in form to the requirements of the city solicitor, within 20 days after his appointment, along with sureties approved by the committee on finance.[5] He must make daily deposits of collections in one or more Pittsfield national banks, retaining in his office for the current day's business not more than $200 in cash. Withdrawals are made by joint check with the auditor whenever the amount exceeds $1,000. The check is payable to the treasurer and must be accompanied by a statement showing the accounts upon which the deposits have been received.[6]

Under the direction of the committee on accounts the collector is required to keep an accurate record of all receipts and payments, with separate accounts of interest and fees. He submits to the city auditor on or before the fifth day of each month a statement of all collections and payments, naming warrant, assessment, or account upon which the collection or payment was made. Like all major city officers the collector reports annually to the city council the receipts and payments for the preceding fiscal year, and submits a copy to the committee on finance.[7]

---

1. Commitment Warrants, see entry 222.
2. Acts, 1844, ch. 152.
3. Idem.
4. Ibid., 1889, ch. 411; 1932, ch. 280.
5. Charter and Ordinances, in Compiled Ordinances, I, 127, see entry 44.
6. Ibid., pp. 125, 126.
7. Idem.

IX TREASURER

Charles Goodrich, the first treasurer of the proprietors of Pontoosuck, was elected and sworn in on September 12, 1753.[1] Presumably he was a man of integrity and of the orthodox faith, for he served on a committee "to agree with some suitable person or persons to preach among us."[2] In those days religious radicals were not chosen to this trust.

Goodrich received no compensation as treasurer, but after the town was incorporated in 1761 an attempt was made to remedy this situation. The fifth article of the warrant for a special town meeting in 1767 reads: "To see if the town will allow anything to Josiah Wright (then treasurer) for his services,"[3] but when that article was reached in the town meeting it was voted that "nothing be done on the fifth article."[4]

From time to time in the early days the town appointed a special committee "to settle with the town treasurer." An audit of the treasurer's books and accounts back to the year 1774, which was reported on March 15, 1784,[5] shows a substantial sum unaccounted for.[6] The report concludes: "and from the precarious Situation of many of the forementioned Demands, and from the increasing Difficulties & Perplexity attending a Settlement with the treasurer, We do again earnestly recommend that the Treasurer be directed to collect or effectually secure the Payment of whatever is due the Town."[7] The criticism is rather of laxity than dishonesty. The treasurer had been taking notes of hand instead of cash. By 1792 the "precarious Situation" had improved. In that year a similar auditing committee reports: "We are happy to find the arrangements of the Treasury are getting to be more methodical, and from the assurance given us by the Treasurer, are in hopes that, in a very short time, the settlements with the old Collectors will be completed, and the accounts in the future will be entered in a book to be provided for that purpose, and not kept on loose sheets of paper."[8] There is no evidence that these hopes were realized. Indeed, as we shall see later, the town was frequently, and for many years, harassed by "sheets and paper."

Bonds, securities, indentures, leases, and deeds were lodged with the treasurer by vote of the town.[9] In 1815, for the first time, a committee recommended a treasurer's salary of $25 a year,[10] and in 1821 the sum of

---

1. Town Records, I, 4, see entry 34.
2. Ibid., p. 5.
3. Ibid., I, 98, see entry 34.
4. Ibid., p. 100.
5. Ibid., II, 152, 153.
6. Idem.
7. Idem.
8. Ibid., p. 324.
9. Ibid., III, 44, 48.
10. Ibid., p. 369.

Office Sketches
Treasurer

$75 was appropriated for the services of a joint treasurer-collector.[1] Throughout the life of the town this office was poorly recompensed.

The treasurer was not bonded until 1810 when it was voted "that in the future the Town Treasurer be required to give bail to the Selectmen of the Town for the faithful discharge of his trust."[2] The treasurer having loaned some of the town's money to an eminent local minister, the citizens in 1815 decided that an amicable suit should be brought against the treasurer and the sureties on his bond.[3]

From time to time he was given specific instructions and authority, for example, to borrow money on the credit of the town;[4] to subscribe to 50 shares of the capital stock of the new Western Railroad Corporation, about to run through Pittsfield;[5] to comply, in 1837, with a new federal law in reference to deposits of surplus funds;[6] to execute, with the selectmen, "a durable lease" of certain town lands to the county of Berkshire for the purpose of erecting a court house;[7] and to invest the town's money in notes and mortgages.[8]

To meet the mounting costs of government at the beginning and during the Civil War the treasurer had, without specific authority from the town, raised large sums of money on town notes signed by him as treasurer. By 1863 these short-time borrowings amounted to over $40,000. The voters pressed for an investigation. No misapplication of funds was uncovered but apparently the town did not relish its unbalanced budget. It instructed the treasurer to sell off its railroad stock and certain land north of the burying ground to pay off this large debt.[9] Within a few years, however, expenditures again exceeded income and in November 1868, the treasurer was authorized to negotiate a loan of $50,000.[10] By 1878 this kind of debt was increased to $110,000. The loan made at that time was at the interest rate of 5½ per cent.

In 1880 the treasurer was instructed to report in writing to the auditing committee all receipts from the Treasurer and Receiver-general of the Commonwealth, as well as sums from other sources except taxes.[11] In the same year a commissioner of the sinking fund appeared on the ballot.[12]

---

1. Town Records, I, 521, see entry 34.
2. Ibid., p. 253.
3. Ibid., p. 375.
4. Ibid., IV, 284.
5. Ibid., IV, 486, see entry 34.
6. Ibid., p. 482.
7. Ibid., p. 597.
8. Ibid., p. 609.
9. Ibid., VI, 37-40.
10. Ibid., p. 462.
11. Ibid., VIII, 287.
12. Ibid., p. 352.

Office Sketches -
Treasurer

For a period of more than 30 consecutive years prior to 1883 one man served as town treasurer. He was a substantial and respected merchant of the town, indeed so firmly was his character established by a life time of reputable conduct in the community that even his inability to explain a shortage of over $19,000, ascertained in 1887, seems not to have shaken too badly the belief of the community in his honesty. Each year he had been re-elected practically without opposition; each year the auditing committee had examined his accounts and approved them. No subtle bookkeeping had ever been undertaken by him to cover up shortages. On the contrary a committee appointed in 1886[1] to go over his accounts from the beginning of his tenure probably found more "sheets of paper" than well kept journal, cash, and ledger books. His methods are described in the long report of the investigating committee as follows. "He kept probably private memoranda of the daily business, and from these made up at the end of the fiscal year the statements which appear in the annual reports and which are examined by the annual auditors of town accounts. We are surprised not to find more errors than we have found .... In quite a number of instances he made mistakes against himself.... He is in such a mental and physical condition that though he really tried to assist us he was unable "[2] Apparently the treasurer had never given a bond; for while a common law action for money received was brought against him[3] and his property attached, there is no record of a suit against principal and sureties on a bond nor any mention of a bond in the report of the investigating committee. Apparently the faith of his fellow townsmen in his integrity held firm. Their vote in town meeting to drop the case against him, which is carried out by an appropriate entry to that effect on the court record,[4] clearly indicates that they considered the shortage not a true shortage but rather a mathematical problem,[5] insoluble and wrapped in a gossamer of carelessness and crude bookkeeping.

After Pittsfield was reorganized as a city, the treasurer was elected by ballot of the city council in joint convention.[6] His term of office, originally a single year, was increased to three years in 1919.[7] Since 1933 the treasurer has been appointed biennially by the mayor subject to the confirmation of the city council, a unicameral body.[8] Within 20 days after

---

1. Town Records, IX, 135, see entry 34.
2. Ibid., IX, 135-141, see entry 34.
3. Berkshire County, Superior Court, Office of Clerk, Original Files, 1886, case 236.
4. Idem.
5. Town Records, IX, 167, see entry 34.
6. Charter & Ordinances, I, 27, see entry 44.
7. Records of Aldermen and City Council, 1919, p. 165, in Records of the City Council, see entry 12.
8. Acts, 1932, ch. 280, sec. 26.

his election the treasurer is required to furnish a bond with surety or sureties in a form approved by the city solicitor and for a sum prescribed by the committee on finance, which committee passes also upon the sufficiency of the sureties. This bond is deposited with the mayor, although he himself keeps those of other officials.[1]

Responsibility for all city funds rests with the treasurer. Tax collections are paid to him as soon as they have accumulated to the amount of $1,000. Monies which have been received in the first instance by other municipal officers are turned over to him monthly, accompanied by statements which give the source and amount of each item.[2]

The treasurer collects rents and bills for the collection of which no other provision has been made by law or city ordinance and makes disbursements by order of the mayor countersigned by the auditor.[3] Under the direction of the committee on accounts he keeps records of receipts and payments, making them conform with the accounts of the auditor to whom he must report on or before the fifth day of the month, giving the amount of each collection, receipt or disbursement, and the account, warrant, or assessment to which it should be applied. At the close of each fiscal year he compiles a financial statement, copies of which he is required to send to the mayor and committee on finance.[4]

An ordinance passed in 1936 vested the treasurer with the supervision, management, and control of all real estate acquired by the city in default of taxes, with power to sell the same at public auction.[5]

X. AUDITOR

The office of auditor was not definitely created until Pittsfield became a city in 1891;[6] nevertheless, before the year 1800, special committees appointed by the voters in town meeting examined the accounts of the treasurer with the town.[7] These committees seem, in fact, to have exercised both auditing and quasi-judicial functions, in some instances evidently going beyond mere checking of bookkeeping and allowing or disallowing individual items. Their reports as to what was due to or from the treasurer must be approved at town meeting.[8]

---

1. Charter & Ordinances, I, 131, see entry 44.
2. Ibid., p. 186.
3. Ibid., pp. 129, 130.
4. Ibid., I, 129, 130, see entry 44.
5. Original Ordinances, series of 1936, no. 136, in General Ordinances and Amendments, see entry 42.
6. Records of Mayor, Aldermen, and City Council, I, 34, in Records of the City Council, see entry 12.
7. Town Records, I, 76, 158, 233, see entry 34.
8. Idem.

Office Sketches
Auditor

In 1813 the selectmen had received instructions to make a full report of all their receipts and expenditures, which report was passed upon by the voters as sort of a committee of the whole.[1] Extraordinary matters, as in the crisis precipitated by a large shortage, merited the scrutiny of auditing committees. Yet it is generally true that for more than one hundred years there was no technical auditing of town accounts by a town auditor.

In 1886 a committee was appointed "to settle with the selectmen, town treasurer, school committee and collector of taxes"[2] and at the annual meeting in 1888 three citizens were named as a committee "to audit the accounts of the selectmen, treasurer, collector of taxes, and other town officers for the ensuing year."[3] This is the first instance of auditing the accounts of all of the town officers and the first use of the word audit in prescribing the functions of such committees.[4]

Under the first city charter the election of treasurer, collector, and city clerk became mandatory, but the election of an auditor was permissive.[5] In January 1892 the city council balloting concurrently in both houses, elected the first city auditor,[6] for a term of one year. The mayor now makes the appointment with the approval of the council under the charter of 1933.[7] An ordinance passed on April 17, 1893 increased the auditor's compensation--- originally fixed at $1,000[8] -- to $1,800 out of which he must hire such clerical assistance as his work requires.[9] Under legislation of 1905,[10] which was accepted by the city,[11] the auditor's term was extended to three years; but reduced to two years by the legislation of 1932.[12]

The auditor works under the direction of the committee on finance, which he serves as clerk. All claims, accounts, bills and pay rolls, after having been approved by the various departments, must be sent to him on or before the first day of the month, as well as all accounts not drawn from specific appropriations. If these meet with his approval, he is to certify, file, and label them; then check them against designated appropriations,

---

1. Town Records, III, 385, see entry 34.
2. Ibid , IX, 9
3. Ibid , p. 233.
4. Ibid , IX, 597, see entry 34.
5. Acts, 1889, ch. 411, sec. 21.
6. Charter & Ordinances, I, 134, 135, see entry 44.
7. Acts, 1932, ch. 280.
8. Charter & Ordinances, I, 134, 135, see entry 44.
9. Ibid , p. 254.
10. Acts, 1905, ch. 373.
11. Records of the Aldermen and the City Council, in Records of the City Council, see entry 12.
12. Acts, 1932, ch. 280.

entering in a book provided for that purpose the name of payee, amount of payment, date of receipt filed by him, and name of fund or appropriation. The auditor draws orders for salaries and wages; all pay rolls, signed by the payees, must be returned within seven days from the dates of these orders. Each city department renders to him a monthly statement showing all collections, receipts, and disbursements, with the amount of each, and the warrant, assessment, or account which is to be credited or debited.[1]

Whenever an appropriation is exhausted the auditor must at once notify the mayor, the committee on finance, the committee on accounts, and the department to which the appropriation belongs. No more charges can then be made until the city council has provided some means for payment. Once each month this official is expected to prepare a report which is printed and furnished to the mayor and each member of the council. This shows the condition of each account with the amount of the appropriation, the expenditures, and the unexpended balance.[2]

The finance committee meets on the eighth day of each month for the purpose of examining accounts, claims, and bills against the city which have been turned over to the auditor. If the propriety of any be in doubt, it is immediately returned for explanation to the department which originally approved it. In the event of an unsatisfactory explanation the whole matter is turned over to the city council, accompanied by the objections of the committee and there a final decision is made.[3]

At the close of the municipal year the auditor and the finance committee audit the books of the treasurer and collector. They examine all notes and securities in possession of the city and check the financial status of the board of public works.[4] A full report showing the amount of each departmental appropriation, amounts and descriptions of receipts and expenditures, amounts of funded and temporary loans with rates of interest and dates payable, and all liabilities and assets of the city is made annually to the city council.[5]

Bonds issued by the city for funding or other borrowing must be signed by the mayor and the city treasurer and countersigned by the auditor. The auditor keeps such accounts with the treasurer as may be necessary.[6]

---

1. Charter & Ordinances, I, 114-118, see entry 44.
2. Ibid., pp. 122, 123.
3. Ibid., I, 118, 119, see entry 44.
4. Ibid., pp. 113, 114.
5. Ibid., pp. 123, 124.
6. Ibid., pp. 132, 133.

XI. RETIREMENT BOARD

The contributory pension retirement board, which had been authorized by legislative act in 1936,[1] was instituted in Pittsfield on May 10, 1937. The city council confirmed the mayor's appointment of one member on a three-year term.[2] A second member was appointed for one year on July 12th of the same year.[3] These two individuals, together with the city auditor, whose place on the board was automatic by the act of legislature, constituted the first board.

On May 6, 1938, an amendment to the original legislative act was passed, authorizing the election of the annually appointed member by the members of the retirement system instead of his appointment by the mayor,[4] and a second amendment following on June 28, increasing the term of office of this member from 1 to 3 years.[5] Consequently at the expiration of the term of the first 1-year member, he was replaced by action of the retirement board with a 3-year election of one member,[6] and the board has so continued until the present time.

XII. SCHOOL COMMITTEE

The school system of Pittsfield, with all its property owned by the municipality, has existed in its present form since 1870, when all schools then in existence were taken over by the town from the defunct school districts.[7] The school committee, which now has complete administrative control of all school affairs, originated at a much earlier date, however, though with less comprehensive powers as it lacked the direct control of the schools exercised by the school districts themselves.

The first general town-school committee came into existence in 1827 as a direct result of public dissatisfaction with the quality of the work performed by the district schools, and in order to adhere to the state laws pertaining to educational requirements. The committee consisted of three men, elected at the annual town meeting. It was given general supervision of all schools with the specific task of seeing that state requirements were met.[8] In succeeding years the number of citizens serving

---

1. Acts, 1936, ch. 318, sec. 314.
2. Records of the Aldermen and the City Council, meeting of May 10, 1937, in Records of the City Council, see entry 12.
3. Ibid., meeting of July 12, 1937.
4. Acts, 1938, ch. 284.
5. Ibid., 1938, ch. 464.
6. Minutes of Meetings of Retirement Board, p. 19, see entry 302.
7. Town Records, VII, 16, 17, see entry 34.
8. Ibid., IV, 148.

on the committee varied considerably, though no particular addition to their powers appears to have occurred until 1838. An exhaustive and critical report by a special investigation committee concerning unfavorable conditions in the schools was made in 1837. In order to remedy some of the reported evils, the school committee was thereafter required to examine and approve the qualifications of all teachers selected by the district prudential committees.[1]

From 1838 to 1853 the size of the committee continued to fluctuate between three and seven members, but in the latter year it became stabilized for some few years at three.[2] An annual report was first required from the committee in 1850, this to include a list of all students attending school that year, with the name of the school and the district in which they resided.[3] The following year the school committee was added to the committee on allocation of school funds to the various districts, this duty hitherto having been performed by the selectmen and assessors.[4]

Important events occurred in 1868. At the annual meeting on April 6, a special committee was chosen to study the question of the employment of a school superintendent.[5] Its report advocated that the school committee appoint a competent person as superintendent at a salary of $800 per year.[6] At the same time that the recommendation was acted upon it was also voted to increase the size of the school committee to nine members, with the term of office adjusted so as to result in future elections of three members per year on 3-year terms.[7] Two years later, 1870, the town took over the property of the school districts, and the school committee assumed full control of the system; the town appropriation for common schools was $14,000, with an additional $3,100 for the high school.[8]

In the meantime, appreciable progress was being made in the reorganization of the schools and in the expansion of the educational program. In 1874 a uniform system of gradation was adopted.[9] The appropriation for 1876 included $3,000 for a night school - the first time this was mentioned.[10] In 1878, $700 was granted for the support of vocal music in the schools.[11] The industrial growth of the town with its consequent demand for technical

---

1. Town Records, VII, 498, see entry 34.
2. Ibid., V, 241.
3. Ibid., p. 168.
4. Ibid., p. 213.
5. Ibid., VI, 372, see entry 34.
6. Ibid., p. 374.
7. Idem.
8. Ibid., VII, 21, 22.
9. Boltwood, op. cit., p. 133.
10. Town Records, VII, 437, see entry 34.
11. Ibid., VIII, 183.

training was indicated by an appropriation of $500 for the instruction of industrial and mechanical drawing, voted in 1881.[1] General appropriation for school operation increased from year to year. In 1873 the total appropriation was for $27,100,[2] by 1881 it had risen to $33,000;[3] and in 1889 reached the record figure of $47,000.[4] In addition to the regular operative costs, numerous special appropriations for school buildings had been made. In 1876 the original high school building was destroyed by fire, and replaced at a cost of $16,000.[5] An appropriation of $12,000 was voted on April 17, 1882, for the purpose of building a new school on the town lot, but 12 days later this action was rescinded.[6] In 1883, however, $15,000 was appropriated to purchase a lot and build a brick schoolhouse in another location.[7]

As might be expected, the incorporation of Pittsfield as a city in 1891 brought many changes to the entire public educational system. The first city charter provided that "the general management of the schools shall be vested in the School Committee."[8] The committee consisted of 15 members, two to be elected from each of the seven wards, together with the mayor-an ex officio member who was to be its chairman. Elections from the various wards were so arranged that elections of four or five members would ultimately be held each year, all on 3-year terms. Vacancies were to be filled until the next municipal election by a joint ballot of the city council and the school committee in convention. Annually the committee was to choose one of its number as a chairman to preside in the absence of the mayor, and a representative was to be selected to the meetings of the board of aldermen and the common council. A secretary was also to be elected, that officer to be under the direction and control of the committee. The committee was authorized to appoint annually a superintendent of schools who could not be a member of the committee. The salaries of both the secretary and the superintendent were to be determined by the committee which could remove either appointee from office at any time for just cause.[9]

The first revision of the city charter which took place in 1895,[10] made no change in the status of the school committee, nor was it affected when the electorate voted to retain the bicameral form of city government instead of adopting either a unicameral or commission form in the referendum held in 1911.[11]

---

1. Town Records, VIII, 359.
2. Ibid., VII, 269.
3. Ibid., p. 359.
4. Ibid., IX, 334.
5. Smith, op. cit., II, 672.
6. Town Records, VIII, 432, see entry 34.
7. Ibid., p. 478.
8. Charter and Ordinances, 1889-94, sec. 2, see entry 44.
9. Ibid., sec. 30.
10. Acts, ch. 302.
11. Acts, ch. 732.

Office Sketches -
School Committee

The adoption of a unicameral form in 1932 brought important changes to the school committee. Biennial municipal elections were established,[1] and the term of office of school committeemen was increased to four years.[2] The number of members was reduced to eight,[3] with the mayor continuing as an ex officio member and as chairman of the board,[4] and one member being elected from each of the seven wards.[5] Preliminary elections were established to select not more than two candidates for office in each ward.[6] Vacancies were to be filled by vote of the city council and school committee in joint convention.[7] All members elected were required to take an oath of office. The committee continued to elect a chairman to preside in absence of the mayor, and a secretary. They were empowered to employ a superintendent of schools not one of their own number, as well as teachers, instructors, janitors, and other school personnel. They also continued to elect a representative of the committee to attend meetings of the city council.[8] No member of the school committee was was permitted to accept any other appointment or position carrying compensation from the city.[9]

Under city government, the growth of the school department, as might be expected, has paralleled that of the city. By 1903 the school enrollment had risen to 4036, with 125 teachers employed.[10] Corresponding figures in 1914 showed an enrollment of 6,996 and 218 departmental employees.[11] Thirteen years later, in 1927, there were 8,916 students enrolled and 345 teachers employed.[12] The year 1939 showed an enrollment of 8,706 public school pupils and a teaching personnel of 338.[13]

Numerous additions have been made to the scope of the school system, in the present century. The demand for the institution of Americanization classes during the period of the first World War first received consideration by the school committee in 1918.[14] Classes were not actually started until October 1920,[15] and in December of that year the committee appointed a supervisor of this department,[16] who has continued to function to the present time.

---

1. Acts, 1932, ch. 280, sec. 7.
2. Ibid., sec. 15.
3. Idem.
4. Ibid., sec. 37.
5. Ibid., sec. 15.
6. Ibid., sec. 13.
7. Ibid., sec. 16 c.
8. Ibid., sec. 37.
9. Ibid., sec. 38.
10. Municipal Register, 1903, pp. 138-144, see entry 1.
11. Ibid., 1914, pp. 176-179.
12. Ibid., 1927, pp. 99-101.
13. Community Statistical Abstract, 1939.
14. Annual Report of the School Committee, 1918, pp. 64-72, see entry 317.
15. Ibid., 1920, p. 17.
16. Idem.

Office Sketches
School Committee

The continuation school also had its inception in 1920. In accordance with a legislative act passed the previous year[1] requiring municipalities to maintain continuation schools for the education of minors under 16 years of age who are regularly employed not less than six hours per day, the school committee instituted this department in the high school at the beginning of the school year, September 1920.[2] This has continued without interruption since that time.

Although classes in manual arts had been held for many years, the vocational school was not started as a separate department until the opening of the school year in September 1927, this move having been voted by the school committee in a meeting in August of that year.[3] The department continued to function in a separate capacity until 1933, when the school committee decided to affiliate it with the continuation school.[4] Since that time, the combined department located in the high school, has operated under the direction of the vice-principal.

An outstanding event in the long history of Pittsfield schools was the construction of the present splendid high school building. The accomplishment of a project of this magnitude took several years, and the first official action took place on January 5, 1925, when, after the need for enlarged high school quarters had been a matter of public discussion for several years, the mayor appointed a commission of five citizens, known as the "Commission on the New High School" to study the situation.[5] A new Commission was appointed on September 10, 1928[6] and after receiving the recommendations of the former commission proceeded with the actual work.[7] The school committee appointed a special committee to aid and advise the high school commission on January 10, 1929,[8] and a year later on January 16, 1930, as the building neared completion, a second committee to purchase equipment was appointed by the school committee.[9] The official title "Pittsfield High School" was adopted by the school committee on March 30, 1930.[10] The new building was officially turned over to the school committee in August 1931,[11] and on the following September 9th was placed in service at the opening of the school year, with appropriate ceremonies attended by 1,400 pupils.[12]

---

1. Acts, 1919, ch. 311.
2. Annual Report of the School Committee, 1920, p. 50, see entry 317.
3. Minutes of Meetings of School Committee, Aug. 23, 1927, see entry 315.
4. Ibid., Apr. 13, 1933.
5. Appointments by the Mayor, Jan. 5, 1925, in Records of the City Council, see entry 12.
6. Ibid., Sept. 10, 1928.
7. Municipal Register, 1928, p. 32, see entry 1.
8. Minutes of Meetings of School Committee, Jan. 10, 1929, see entry 315.
9. Ibid., Jan. 16, 1930.
10. Ibid., Mar. 30, 1930.
11. Berkshire Evening Eagle, Aug. 26, 1931.
12. Ibid., Sept. 9, 1931.

Office Sketches -
School Committee

An important office, related to the schools since 1872 but under the jurisdiction of the school committee only since 1886, is that of truant officer. The over-necessary emphasis on education caused the town to adopt a code of truant laws in 1872, thus making school attendance compulsory. These were of a most stringent nature, and the town attempted to insure their legality by having them examined and approved by Julius Rockwell, a Justice of the Superior Court. The laws provided that all unemployed children between 7 amd 14 years of age should attend school, and stated that any child who was absent three times within three months without excuse from the teacher, or who was tardy six times in one month, should be regarded as a habitual truant. Employed children were required to attend school for 12 weeks each year, six weeks consecutively. The laws also provided for the election by the town of three truant officers, whose duties were to enforce the laws. Teachers were to report all cases of truancy to them, and they were to make their complaints before the District Court of Central Berkshire. Penalties for violations of the law were also specified.[1] The three truant officers thus authorized were duly chosen at the same meeting,[2] and, until 1885, annual elections to the office were made by the town.[3] In 1886, however, the town adopted certain amendments to its truant laws to conform more closely to state requirements, and these included the annual appointment of one or more truant officers by the school committee, with full details as to the functions and duties of the office.[4] Thereafter the office continued without interruption to the present time, with one truant officer holding office. Though no official action in this respect seems to have been taken by the school committee, the report of the committee for 1913 showed the office under the title of "school attendance officer,"[5] and it has continued as such since that time. It is now of considerable importance in the school organization, as is evidenced by the many important records under the jurisdiction of the present attendance officer.

XIII. SUPERINTENDENT OF SCHOOLS[6]

In 1868 the Pittsfield school committee first appointed a superintendent of schools, as directed by the voters of the town[7] in accordance with the

---

1. Town Records, VII, 193-195, see entry 34.
2. Idem.
3. Idem.
4. Town Reports, 1886, pp. 35, 36, see entry 979.
5. Annual Report of School Committee, 1913, p. 49, see entry 317.
6. For statutory origin and duties of this office see the forthcoming volume on town and city government in Massachusetts, to be published shortly by the Mass. Historical Records Survey.
7. Annual Report of School Committee, 1869, p. 5, see entry 317.

enabling act of the General Court of 1854.[1] Although 14 years had passed since the passage of this act, Pittsfield was still one of the first towns in western Massachusetts to take advantage of its provisions.[2]

Between 1868 and 1941 there were ten different superintendents whose terms of office varied from 1 to 14 years. Their annual reports indicate that they were a courageous group, fighting for what they believed best for the educational interests of Pittsfield regardless of whether their proposals were popular with the school committee and the public.[3] It is refreshing to see an early superintendent repeatedly taunting the town for its refusal "to comply with the law," in failing to establish free instruction in industrial and mechanical drawing.[4] It is refreshing to see a later superintendent fighting year after year for kindergartens when the majority of the school committee vigorously opposed them, and to see him repeatedly reminding the people of Pittsfield that they were not complying with the statute requiring the establishment of manual training in their schools.[5] It is refreshing to see a retired superintendent refusing compensation for pinch-hitting for nearly two months when Pittsfield was without a regular superintendent.[6]

Until 1891, while Pittsfield was under the town form of government, the superintendents were native residents and without professional training in educational executive work.[7] The first of these earliest superintendents said in his annual report, "Although for some time a resident of the town, my duties and labor have been in other interests than those of education." This twenty-three page detailed report showed the seriousness with which he had undertaken his educational duties and indicated that he had earned his salary of $1,000.[8]

In 1869 and 1870 there was no superintendent, the school committee performing his duties. In 1870 the committee reported "There is an evident necessity of employing some person whose duty it shall be to have the special care of all the schools, and attend to the multiple wants growing out of our school system."[9]

In 1871 a member of the school board was appointed superintendent. He served five years and then once more the school committee assumed the duties of superintendent.[10]

---

1. Acts, 1854, ch. 314.
2. Annual Report of School Committee, 1898, p. 9, see entry 317.
3. Ibid., 1869-1941 passim.
4. Ibid., 1875, p. 14.
5. Ibid., 1895-1909 passim.
6. Ibid., 1892, p. 3.
7. Ibid., 1869-1891 passim.
8. Ibid., 1869, pp. 5-27.
9. Ibid., 1871, p. 7.
10. Ibid., 1871-1877 passim.

Office Sketches -
Superintendent of Schools

In 1877 the town meeting appropriated $800 for a superintendent's salary, but the salary was so small the committee was unable to fill the office.[1] As a result the chairman of their executive committee performed most of the duties of superintendent until 1881 when he assumed the title of superintendent. During the next four years of his term his salary was raised from $1,000 to $1,200.[2]

In 1885 another resident of Pittsfield succeeded him and took up, as he said, "duties for which I had no preparatory training." Once more a Pittsfield man made good and his salary was raised to $1,500. In his last report in 1891 he stated ideas on the duties of a superintendent that might be repeated profitably in teachers' colleges of today.[3]

Soon after Pittsfield became a city in 1891, the first outside professionally trained superintendent was appointed at a salary of $1,800.[4] The new city charter had made it mandatory for the school committee to "annually appoint, but not of their own number, a superintendent of the schools," and fix his salary.[5] Within three years the salary was raised to $2,100 and has since been increased gradually to $6,000.[6]

As in the days when Pittsfield was a town, the city has been fortunate in its choice of superintendents. These later executives have fought for improvements in the school system just as diligently as their predecessors.[7] To chronicle the changes championed by all the superintendents would be to write the whole school history since 1868. They have watched general educational changes, and when they thought them adaptable to Pittsfield have tried to introduce them there. They have usually succeeded, but sometimes only after terrific struggles that divided the school committee into groups rendering majority and minority annual reports.[8]

Pittsfield should be proud of its fighting line of superintendents, who have sometimes been opposed in a healthful way by a fighting line of school committees. This dual effort has prevented in most cases educational faddism, and at the same time has brought into being most of the desirable features of modern education.[9] In 1941, as in 1868, Pittsfield's superintendent was serving as the forceful executive officer of the school committee, rendering a detailed report of the various departments of the school system and making recommendations for still more educational improvement in years to come.[10]

---

1. Annual Report of School Committee, 1878, p. 15, see entry 317.
2. Ibid , 1878-1885 passim.
3. Ibid., 1886-1891 passim.
4. Ibid , 1892, p. 5.
5. Acts, 1889, ch. 411, sec. 30.
6. Ibid., 1892-1941 passim.
7. Ibid., 1869-1941 passim.
8. Ibid., 1877, p. 19.
9. Ibid., 1869-1941 passim.
10. Municipal Register, 1941, pp. 44-104, see entry 1.

XIV. BERKSHIRE ATHENAEUM

Since the earliest days of the settlement Pittsfield has been the home of many people of intellect and refinement; as a result her cultural development has never been neglected. A catalog listing some eighty volumes and dated 1800, which is now deposited in the Berkshire Athenaeum, indicates the existence of a general library almost a century and half ago.[1]

Considerably more is known about the Pittsfield Library Association, incorporated in 1850, with the membership open to the general public upon the purchase of one or more shares at $5.00 per share and a tax of $1.00 per member per year. At the time of organization, 96 members were secured, and the library opened with 800 volumes purchased at a cost of $500. Rev Heman Humphrey, Pastor of the First Church and a leader in all civic affairs, seems to have been the principal sponsor. The Library Association made no attempt to acquire its own property, being content to occupy rented quarters. It flourished fairly well for a number of years; then because the bylaws prohibited the inclusion of all fiction, even of the classics and works of a theological nature unless accepted by the unanimous vote of the membership, it gradually lost favor with the public. In 1867 the rooms were open only one evening a week.[2]

At this time, two of the more influential members of the association, Thomas Allen and Thomas Plunkett, determined to remedy the situation. Negotiations were begun for the purchase of the roomy and well constructed Agricultural Bank Building in Bank Row. An agreement was reached in 1868 and the necessary $8,800 was subscribed by Messrs. Thomas Allen, Thomas Plunkett, and Calvin Martin Mr. Martin died before the final transfer was effected, so that the deed was made to Messrs. Allen and Plunkett alone.[3] On June 1, 1867 the name of the Pittsfield Library Association had been changed by an act of the Massachusetts Legislature to the Pittsfield Athenaeum.[4] This expansion gave a new lease of life to the library, but Messrs. Allen and Plunkett had only begun their task. They immediately planned a further reorganization and the creation of a library association with greater scope under a new act of incorporation. This plan was rendered even more desirable by a resolve of the State Legislature in 1869 which authorized the defunct Berkshire Medical Institution to dispose of its property and to hold the

---

1. Smith, op cit., II, 641.
2. Ibid., II, 643.
3. Ibid., p. 343.
4. Acts, 1867, ch. 332.

proceeds of the sale until such time as the Pittsfield Athenaeum should be reorganized, the income from the fund to be divided in the meantime between the Pittsfield Athenaeum and the Pittsfiedl Young Men's Association.[1]

The reorganization took place on March 24, 1871, when the State Legislature approved an act incorporating the new Berkshire Athenaeum, which acquired all property and holdings of the Pittsfield Athenaeum, together with the proceeds from the sale of the Berkshire Medical Institution and its library which had not been sold.[2] The first meeting of the incorporators was held on April 12, 1871. The act was accepted, officers were elected, and initial steps were taken to provide bylaws and regulations for future operation.[3] Rapid growth and increased prosperity followed. The will of Mr. Phineas Allen, dated June 18, 1872 and probated on September 2, 1873 (a copy of which is in the records of the trustees), bequeathed to the Berkshire Athenaeum the residue of his entire estate after the settlement of other private and public bequests.[4] As this bequest was not immediately available, more rapid progress resulted from a very substantial offer of Mr. Thomas Allen received in a letter dated June 30, 1873. He offered to erect at his own expense a suitable new building to be used as a free library, provided that the town would contribute $2,000 per year towards its maintenance.[5] When the matter was placed before the town in its annual meeting held on April 13, 1874, it was voted not only to appropriate the $2,000 annually for maintenance of the library until such time as the bequest of Phineas Allen should be realized, but also to provide a sum not to exceed $24,000 for the purchase of additional land for the new building proposed by Mr. Thomas Allen, and to pay off all current indebtedness. This sum consisted of a direct appropriation of $16,000 plus an available balance in the dog fund and 50 cents on each poll tax collected that year.[6] The actual amount realized totaled $22,022.52 and was granted subject to the conditions embodied in Mr. Allen's offer.[7]

After the demolition of the old building, work on the new one began immediately. In 1875 it was completed.[8] The town of Pittsfield adhered faithfully to its obligation, and on numerous occasions its annual appropriation for the support of the Berkshire Athenaeum exceeded the $2,000 stipulated in the agreement.[9] The bequest of Phineas Allen was not realized until 1891, when it totaled $91,525.[10] However, the city has continued to appropriate substantial sums for the support of the institution.[11]

---

1. Acts, 1869, ch. 65.
2. Ibid., 1871, ch. 129.
3. Minutes of Meetings of Board of Trustees, I, 2, see entry 489.
4. Ibid., I, 33-38, see entry 489.
5. Ibid., p. 52.
6. Town Records, VII, 313, see entry 34.
7. Minutes of Meetings of Board of Trustees, I, 56, see entry 489.
8. Smith, op. cit., II, 646.
9. Town Records, passim, see entry 34.
10. Boltwood, op. cit., p. 178.
11. Orders of City Council, passim, in Orders, see entry 40.

The original building served adequately for 20 years and during this period many additions were made to the equipment, the volumes, and to the art collection, for which a section of the building had been reserved. Notable among the many gifts received were 4,249 books purchased in 1883 from a fund provided by Mrs. Elizabeth Campbell Clapp,[1] and 2,000 volumes from the library of Oliver Wendell Holmes, donated in 1895 by his son, Justice Holmes of the United States Supreme Court.[2] In less than 20 years, between 1871 and 1899, the number of volumes increased from 8,000[3] to 34,000.[4]

This expansion so taxed the capacity of the building that in 1895, in response to a petition from the association, the State Legislature authorized the purchase of a quarter of an acre of adjacent land, on condition that an addition to the original building be erected within 2 years.[5] To meet these terms an addition providing 4,500 square feet of additional floor space were completed in 1897 at a cost of $50,000.[6] During the same year a change in the organization of the Athenaeum took place, adopted to meet the needs required by the transition from town to city status. Thus, the board of trustees, originally consisting of 11 members, was increased to 14 to include the mayor, the city treasurer, and the representative of the city council on the school committee.[7]

In 1903, the trustees of the Berkshire Athenaeum were requested to accept and assume direction of a new museum of fine arts. This had been erected on South Street by Mr. Zenas Crane, who gave it free and unencumbered to the Athenaeum. Following its acceptance, the name of the organization was changed by legislative act to the "Berkshire Athenaeum and Museum"[8] and the art collection was moved from the original building to the new one.[9] Single control of the two institutions continued until 1932, when the museum separated from the Berkshire Athenaeum and was set up under its own board of trustees, with jurisdiction over the property and endowment funds donated by Mr. Crane. By the same act the parent organization resumed its original title of Berkshire Athenaeum.[10]

The present century has seen the continued growth of the Berkshire Athenaeum in size, prestige, and service to the community. It now stands as one of the city's leading institutions, and is justifiably regarded

---

1. Boltwood, op. cit., p. 177.
2. Ibid., p. 178.
3. Ibid., p. 176.
4. Ibid., p. 178.
5. Acts, 1895, ch. 301.
6. Boltwood, op. cit., p. 178.
7. Acts, 1897, ch. 163.
8. Ibid., 1903, ch. 131.
9. Boltwood, op. cit., p. 180.
10. Acts, 1932, ch. 134.

with pride by its inhabitants. In addition to the 75,992 volumes upon its shelves,[1] including many early-American imprints of local origin, the library contains interesting collections of manuscripts of great value to historians.

XV. COMMISSIONER OF PUBLIC WELFARE

"Paupers" or "the poor" are not referred to in the first volume of town records covering the years from 1761 to 1776, although persons of uncertain means and character were "warned out" of town by the selectmen, when so instructed by the voters.[2] That such persons existed, however, may be assumed, for the eleventh article of the town warrant dated March 12, 1789 proposed "lessening the expense of the Town arising from poor and indigent persons."[3] Nothing was done about this[4] nor was action taken on similar articles in the warrant of November 5, 1798[5] and in those of the two following years. In 1801 for the first time the town "voted to raise $100 for the support of the poor & other contingent expenses."[6] An appropriation of $250 was made in 1802;[7] in 1803[8] and 1805[9] $300 was spent for the support of the poor alone. Thereafter this appropriation was not increased until the town voted $415 in 1815.[10]

On April 4, 1808 a special committee reported against the proposal to set up a "town workhouse" recommending instead, that the town "unite with the whole or part of the county for the erection of such buildings for the accommodation of paupers & idle persons who may be deemed proper subjects of such an institution."[11] This proposal was renewed from year to year without result.

In 1818 the meeting authorized the selectmen "to appoint an agent to oversee the poor and provide suitable buildings for their reception."[12] The vote was disregarded, but a special committee appointed at the annual meeting in March 1819[13] made an extensive report regarding the support of

---

1. Accession cards, see entry 490.
2. Town Records, I, 87, 96, 97, see entry 34.
3. Ibid., II, 236.
4. Ibid., p. 241.
5. Ibid., III, 61, 62.
6. Ibid., p. 111.
7. Ibid., p. 125.
8. Ibid., p. 143.
9. Ibid., p. 181.
10. Ibid., p. 386.
11. Ibid., p. 225.
12. Ibid., p. 436.
13. Ibid., p. 460.

the town poor.[1] At that time there were 41 state and town paupers, "nineteen of whom are now at Mr. Charles." This statement, coupled with the words "subjects of this poorhouse," indicate a practice of boarding out on contract. Mr. Clark agreed to continue to care for indigent persons for 1 year at the following prices: $1.00 a week for those over 10 years and 60 cents a week for children under that age, except "babes at the breast," for whom he was to receive nothing. He also agreed to clothe each person for $5 a year.[2] Presumably either Clark's services were unsatisfactory or his prices too high since at a special town meeting in February 1820, the town approved a contract between the selectmen and a Mr. Fairchild for the support of both state and town paupers.[3] The terms of this contract are not stated in the record. It does appear, however, that he received $1200 "for supporting paupers" from November 1, 1821 to November 1, 1822.[4] Six years later, on March 13, 1826, a committee of five was named to consider again the subject of the poor and contract for their support.[5] By this time pauper maintenance was costing the town $2,000 annually.[6]

The first and only separate board of overseers of the poor, three in number, was elected on March 9, 1829.[7] A committee appointed to purchase a farm for the accommodation of the poor reported in March 1830,[8] and the voters then recommended that "the necessary steps" be taken "in relation to the farm lately purchased for an establishment for the poor."[9] This committee bought the 90-acre farm of Royal Wells in the western part of the town for $2,300, full possession to be taken on April 1, 1831. The sum of $1,700 was recommended for new buildings and equipment.[10] In November 1931 the town authorized the committee in charge of the farm to hire a person to look after it and to care for the poor for one year "subject to the over-sight of the overseers of the poor."[11] On April 1, 1833 the sum of $800 was appropriated for "the paupers' establishment."[12] At the annual meeting in the spring of 1838 another committee came into existence to audit the selectmen's accounts and to report "the amount expended for the support of the poor since the present system for keeping the poor was adopted,"[13] but there is no record of this audit.

---

1. Town Records, III, 463-465.
2. Idem.
3. Ibid., p. 488.
4. Ibid., IV, 21.
5. Ibid., pp. 114, 115.
6. Ibid., p. 146.
7. Ibid., IV, 212, 213.
8. Ibid., p. 283.
9. Ibid., p. 284.
10. Ibid., pp. 300, 302.
11. Ibid., p. 321.
12. Ibid., p. 372.
13. Ibid., p. 496.

Office Sketches -
Commissioner of Public Welfare

An article proposing the election of separate overseers was inserted in the warrant of 1840, but the town voted to "indefinitely postpone" action on this question.[1] The selectmen, therefore, continued to function as overseers, as they had been doing every year except 1829, until the adoption of the city charter.[2] This attitude of laissez faire was again shown in 1849 when the question of erecting a separate building on the town farm for the care of patients with infectious diseases excited discussion but brought no action.[3]

The sum of $3,000 was raised for the support of the poor and contingent expenses in 1843.[4] The first use of the word "almshouse" occurs in the town meeting record of 1850, in a vote increasing the salary of the "keeper of the almshouse."[5] The contingent appropriation for 1855, out of which pauper maintenance was paid, was then $10,000.[6]

According to the selectmen's report for the year ending April 1, 1852, which is the first one that can be found, welfare accounting was divided into almshouse maintenance and the cost of supporting the poor "out of the almshouse." Individuals in the latter group were given partial aid, groceries, clothing, and substance without important changes until the city was incorporated. The 1852 report shows $800.30 spent at the almshouse, including a superintendent's salary of $250, and $483.21 for the "out cases."[7] As time passed, beef, pork, poultry, eggs, milk, butter, cheese, and vegetables, sufficient for the needs of the almshouse residents and the management personnel, were produced on the almshouse farm.

The building of a new almshouse in 1861 at an expense of $2,560 provided the town with a poor farm "not inferior to any similar institution in the Commonwealth."[8] Four years later, at the close of the Civil War, the cost of outdoor aid had increased to $1,589.24 because"the necessaries of life are about tribble the usual prices."[9] In 1866 there were 17 persons at the almshouse, and partial aid to 54 families had been given.[10] The cost per person at the farm in 1868 was $2.14.[11]

For more than 30 years prior to 1876 there were no separate pauper appropriations, as already noted. Financing this department out of a generous contingent appropriation gave the administrative board considerable leeway which was apparently never abused, although grave questions as to its

---

1. Town Records, IV, 525.
2. Ibid., p. 549.
3. Ibid., V, 111, 112, 115.
4. Ibid., IV, 610.
5. Ibid., V, 168.
6. Ibid., p. 300.
7. Selectmen's Reports, 1852, p. 3, see entry 979.
8. Ibid., 1862, p. 7.
9. Ibid., 1865, p. 10.
10. Ibid., 1866, pp. 9-11.
11. Ibid., 1868, p. 7.

legality might have been raised. During the last year of this practice (1875) the cost per person at the almshouse was only $1.34, and there were 19 boarders.[1] Outside expenditures for 99 families amounted to $3,758.26, more than twice the sum required for that purpose 10 years earlier. In explanation of this increase the selectmen report: "The general and long continued protraction of business has deprived many families . . . of employment . . . and forced those who have never before known want to ask food for their hungry children."[2] At one period (1881) a local charitable organization known as the Home Work Association cooperated with the selectmen in finding odd jobs for poor persons about town, thereby cutting down town costs.[3] Town government ended in 1890 with an annual expenditure for the almshouse of $4,602.24, and for outside poor of $7,881.29. There were an almshouse keeper and his two attendants.[4]

The first board of overseers of the poor under city government was elected January 30, 1891[5] by concurrent vote of the city council;[6] one member to serve for 1 year, one for 2 years, and one for 3 years from the first Monday in February, without compensation.[7] The chairman of the board was entitled to sit in at the meetings of the aldermen and council with the right of discussion but having no vote.[8] The records of the board from 1891 to 1901 show that the members met monthly, voted on each case of assistance or support as it arose, audited the accounts of the superintendents, and gave their instructions to their agents in special matters. The board functioned somewhat like a board of directors of a corporation.

Two superintendents appear to have been appointed by this board, the first one at the January meeting,[9] and the second one at a meeting held on February 14, 1891.[10] The latter individual was called the superintendent of the "almshouse and city farm"[11] although there seems to be no justification in the statute for his appointment. Their salaries were $600[12] and $800 respectively.[13] Both of these men were experienced, having served several years under the town government. After a little the superintendent

---

1. Selectmen's Reports, 1875, p. 11, see entry 979.
2. Ibid., p. 14.
3. Town Records, VIII, 357, 358, see entry 34.
4. Selectmen's Reports, 1890, pp. 5-10, 55, in Town Reports, see entry 979.
5. Records of Mayor, Aldermen and City Council, I, 36, in Records of the City Council, see entry 12.
6. Acts, 1889, ch. 411, sec. 25.
7. Idem.
8. Idem.
9. Minutes of Meetings of Overseers of the Poor, I, 1, see entry 493.
10. Idem.
11. Idem.
12. Records of Mayor, Aldermen, and City Council, I, 58, in Records of the City Council, see entry 12.
13. Minutes of Meetings of Overseers of the Poor, I, 1, see entry 493.

of the almshouse was referred to as the warden to distinguish him from the general superintendent who did all the "outside" work.

On March 11, 1891 the board voted to report to the city finance committee the necessity for raising $1,500 for soldiers' relief.[1] This appropriation appears to have been made and dispensed by the board.[2] By 1895, however, the illegality of handling soldiers' relief funds by the board of assessors was recognized, and the entire matter was taken in hand by aldermen,[3] in compliance with the laws of the Commonwealth.[4]

Annual reports now begin to disclose the practice of keeping at the almshouse insane paupers who were not violent. No doubt this had been usual for many years under the town government. Out of 55 persons spending all or part of their time in the institution during 1891, 19 were listed as insane.[5] Acting on a recommendation of the board, the city erected a brick annex which provided 12 rooms and bath accommodations for the insane inmates.[6] The use of the new building for this specific purpose terminated 9 years later when the State assumed the entire care and control of the insane.[7]

By vote of the city council on August 14, 1904, the almshouse became the city farm.[8] From the time of its purchase in 1831 the surrounding land had been used for farming purposes. In 1895 the value of the produce amounted to $1,600.[9] In addition to the warden, the employees at the city farm consisted of an assistant warden, a night watchman, a matron for the female insane, and a kitchen assistant; they required an annual pay roll of $1,802, plus board.[10] Evidence of dissatisfaction with the management of the almshouse and the treatment of the inmates can be found in the records. Recurring complaints culminated in 1899 in a thorough investigation by the board and the city council, which resulted in the complete exoneration of the warden.[11] The production of 4,721 pounds of beef, 665 dozen eggs, and over 30,000 quarts of milk, besides pork, vegetables, butter and cheese, during the year 1906, indicates the progress of farming operations.[12]

It is noteworthy that the cost of operations in the department which was $16,218.91 in 1900,[13] when the population was 21,766, fell to $15,451.94 in 1909,[14] although the population had increased to 32,121. There was less

---

1. Minutes of Meetings of Overseers of the Poor, I, 1, see entry 493.
2. Municipal Register, 1892, p. 184, see entry 1.
3. Ibid., 1895, p. 148.
4. Acts, 1878, ch. 282, sec. 1.
5. Municipal Register, 1892, p. 159, see entry 1.
6. Ibid., 1895, p. 219.
7. Acts, 1900, ch. 451.
8. Municipal Register, 1905, p. 130, see entry 1.
9. Ibid., 1895, p. 161.
10. Ibid., 1897, p. 244.
11. Ibid., 1900, pp. 37, 38.
12. Ibid., 1907, p. 182.
13. Ibid., 1901, p. 231.
14. Ibid., 1910, p. 173.

need to render outside aid and the cost per person at the farm had been reduced.

From 1910 until the economic depression began to affect this department seriously in 1930 there were no incidents of special historical interest. In the summer of 1924, in compliance with the Acts of 1923,[1] the city council voted to change the name of the department to "board of public welfare."[2] A net cost of $33,613,[3] while double that of 15 years earlier, did no more than to indicate that in 1924 a larger population, higher prices, and perhaps more sensitive service, had brought about this necessary increase without evidence of waste or maladministration. Two years later the city farm became the city infirmary by virtue of State legislation.[4]

Since the revised charter of 1932[5] the affairs of this most important and difficult department of municipal government have been in the hands of one man, the commissioner of public welfare. He is appointed by the mayor, confirmed by the city council, and serves a term of 2 years from the third Monday in January.[6] His annual report for the year 1941 is not yet in printed form, but the commissioner has kindly made a copy available. Therein are clearly and concisely explained the varied responsibilities of the department: social service with its visiting staff (increased by three in 1939), work relief, hospital and medical care, general public welfare cases, old age assistance, aid to dependent children, and the city infirmary. A total expenditure of nearly $1,000,000 was made under the commissioner's authority in 1939. On January 1, 1940 this department moved into the north half of the new Municipal Building, which houses the police department also. The new quarters are handsome and thoroughly adapted to the needs of the department.

XVI. BUREAU OF OLD AGE ASSISTANCE

Contrary to customary procedure, this is not a separate municipal department, but comes under the direct supervision of the commissioner of public welfare. The State's law of 1930 establishing the administration of old age assistance became effective on July 1, 1931,[7] and at that time it was handled entirely in conjunction with the regular welfare work. In 1934, however, when the adoption of the revised city charter caused the

---

1. Acts, 1923, ch. 26, sec. 34a.
2. Ibid., 1925, p. 98.
3. Ibid., 1926, p. 91.
4. Ibid., 1927, ch. 203.
5. Ibid., 1932, ch. 280.
6. Ibid., sec. 26.
7. Municipal Register, 1931, p. 314, see entry 1.

replacement of the board of public welfare by a single commissioner,[1] the administration of old age assistance was set up as a separate division of the welfare department, having its own personnel and records system. Since the new Municipal Building became the headquarters of the welfare department in January 1940, the old age assistance bureau has had a separate vault, although the accounting records are kept in the general bookkeeping office. Personnel of the old age assistance bureau are under civil service.[2] From 1931 to 1936 the State reimbursed the city one-third of its expenditures for old age assistance, but since the revision of the law in the latter year, the Federal Government has made a grant of one-half the amount expended per case up to $30 per month, and the Commonwealth reimburses two-thirds of the remainder provided that payments are made in cash.[3]

XVII. WARDEN OF CITY INFIRMARY

Since its inception in 1831, this position, under the various titles which have been applied to it, has never attained the full status of a town or city office, the incumbents being known simply as employees. In 1829[4] the first and only separate board of overseers of the poor was elected to office. The following year the selectmen assumed those duties, and they continued to do so until 1841,[5] when they were officially elected to the double office of overseers of the poor and selectmen. In 1830 the town voted to purchase a 90-acre farm for the accommodation of its paupers, and appointed a committee to make this transaction.[6] $2,300 was appropriated for the purchase of the land, and an additional $1,700 for new buildings and equipment.[7] The following year, after possession of the farm had been acquired, the town authorized the committee to hire a person to look after it and care for the poor, with the stipulation that he should be "subject to the oversight" of the selectmen, who were acting as overseers of the poor.[8]

The town farm, thus established, became a permanent institution in Pittsfield, and while many references can be found in the records pertaining to its operation and maintenance, no specific mention is made of the appointment of a superintendent, indicating that the selectmen continued to hire a man in that capacity as required. The term "almshouse" was

---

1. Acts, 1932, ch. 280, sec. 26.
2. Statement of Commissioner of Public Welfare, 1940.
3. Municipal Register, 1938, p. 174, see entry 1.
4. Town Records, IV, 212, see entry 34.
5. Ibid., p. 549.
6. Ibid., p. 283.
7. Ibid., pp. 300, 302.
8. Ibid., p. 321.

used in 1850 for the first time in the record of a vote to increase the salary of the "keeper of the almshouse."[1] In the selectmen's report for 1890, the last year of town government, he is still referred to as "almshouse keeper."[2]

The original city charter which became effective in January 1891 authorized the election of a board of overseers of the poor,[3] but no statutory provision was made for the appointment of a superintendent of the almshouse. However, such an appointment was made by the newly elected board on February 10, 1891.[4] He was given no official title at the time, but gradually became known as the warden in order to distinguish him from the superintendent who had charge of the "outside" relief. The revision of the city charter in 1932[5] did nothing to change the status of the warden of the infirmary, except that he is now under the direct control of the commissioner of public welfare. Since 1934, he has submitted a separate annual report of the operations and the financial status of the infirmary.[6]

In 1904, by a vote of the city council, the almshouse became known as the city farm,[7] and in 1927, because of the revision of the entire general statutes pertaining to the administration of relief, the name was changed to that of city infirmary.[8]

XVIII. DIRECTOR OF STATE AID AND SOLDIERS' RELIEF

This office was established by an ordinance passed by the city council on December 15, 1927. Until 1934 the mayor appointed the director of state aid and soldiers' relief, whose duties were to investigate and act upon all applications for such aid.[9] On June 24, 1934 the term of office was extended to cover 2 years,[10] and on July 11th of the same year, another ordinance made the office a full-time position, and set the salary at $1,800 per year.[11] It has continued on this basis to the present time.

---

1. Town Records, V, 168, see entry 34.
2. Town Reports, 1890, pp. 5-10, see entry 1043.
3. Acts, 1889, ch. 411, sec. 25.
4. Minutes of Meetings of Overseers of the Poor, I, 1, see entry 493.
5. Acts, 1932, ch. 280, sec. 26.
6. Municipal Register, 1934-39 passim, see entry 1.
7. Ibid., 1904, p. 130.
8. Acts, 1927, ch. 203.
9. Original Ordinances, series since 1926, no. 2, in General Ordinances and Amendments, see entry 42.
10. Ibid., no. 109.
11. Ibid., no. 110.

Office Sketches -
Director of State Aid and Soldiers' Relief

For 32 years previous to the establishment of the office, the city clerk performed the duties now the responsibility of the director.[1] Certain records kept by the city clerk during this period were transferred to the director's office when the change was made, and are found under entries 573 to 575 inclusive.

XIX. COMMISSIONER OF PUBLIC HEALTH

At the annual town meeting on April 2, 1866 "Mr. Henry Colt stated that as a member of the board of selectmen it was his wish that the town should elect a board of health for the ensuing year." Five influential citizens, three of them physicians, were immediately chosen.[2] This group organized on April 4, 1866, and appointed from their number a chairman and a secretary.[3] They immediately instigated eight new regulations and had them published in two local papers on April 16th.[4]

The activities of the board during its first year consisted mainly of thorough, town-wide inspections, and at the following annual town meeting in 1867 a lengthy report was read,[5] which graphically depicted some of the more serious unsanitary conditions found by them, as well as describing the discomforts encountered by members of the board in the performance of their duties.[6]

Many citizens cooperated with the efforts of the board to change these conditions, while others, through ignorance and long habit, failed to recognize the relationship between unsanitary conditions and the town death rate. Regarding this situation, the report observes that "the fatalistic idea that sickness and death are always from the hand of God is full of mischief." Handbills "with statistics and information relating to matters of hygiene" were distributed to every family. Further statements in this report that "the board met twice a week" and that "a correct record was kept of every meeting and of every vote of the board" are not supported by the minutes of these meetings. Many times the secretary's sole record is the naked statement "waited in vain" for the members of the board to appear; and there are no minutes for the first year after August.[7]

---

1. Municipal Register, 1895, p. 148, see entry 1.
2. Town Records, VI, 130, see entry 34.
3. Minutes of Meetings of Board of Health, 1866 (not paged), in Board of Health Records, see entry 587.
4. Idem.
5. Town Records, VI, 210-217, see entry 34.
6. Idem.
7. Minutes of Meetings of Board of Health, 1866, in Board of Health Records, see entry 587.

However, if the minutes are meagre and colorless, the printed annual reports of the board show a fair degree of attention to the work. Regulations were enlarged, sanitary regimentation tightened; and it is fairly clear that by the time the city government was organized in 1891 Pittsfield had become health-minded, at least for the times.[1]

The original charter fixed the membership of the city board of health at three, with terms of 1, 2, and 3 years, one member of which, a physician, was to be elected by the city council.[2] A board was so elected January 28, 1891.[3] Its first annual report shows a general appropriation of $5,000 and a special appropriation for garbage disposal of $3,900. Both appropriations were substantially overdrawn during the year.[4] The power of the board to contract for the disposal of garbage and refuse was made, subject to the approval of the mayor and aldermen.[5] For a number of years thereafter the annual reports were short and not very informative. Gradually an organization developed under the board. For the first time, in 1912, the board appointed an agent who was a skilled physician.[6] By 1915 there had become attached to this department a clerk and stenographer, medical agent, bacteriologist, director of the tuberculosis dispensary, inspector of sanitation, veterinary, nurse, and an agent to issue burial permits.[7] A free tuberculosis dispensary was opened July 1, 1915.[8]

Although the statutes of 1901 required cities to maintain an isolation hospital for the care of contagious diseases,[9] and the need for such a provision had been urged by the board in its annual reports since 1907,[10] it was not until after the first World War that this was accomplished. Arrangements were made with the House of Mercy for the use of 20 beds in its new Sampson Memorial Hospital for contagious diseases.[11]

It is quite apparent that appropriations for the salaries and expenses of the city health department were for a long time grossly inadequate. The salary list of the entire organization for the year 1917 totaled only $5,216.[12] In 1909 the expense appropriation was $2,500.[13]

---

1. Municipal Register, 1892-93, pp. 195, 196, see entry 1.
2. Acts, 1889, ch. 411, sec. 27.
3. Records of Mayor, Aldermen and City Council, I, 29, in Records of the City Council, see entry 12.
4. Municipal Register, 1892, pp. 195-202, see entry 1.
5. General Ordinances, 1908, pp. 97, 105, 122, in Compiled Ordinances, see entry 43.
6. Municipal Register, 1913, pp. 260, 263, see entry 1.
7. Ibid., 1916, p. 13.
8. Ibid., p. 18.
9. Acts, 1901, ch. 171.
10. Municipal Register, 1907, pp. 213, 215, see entry 1.
11. Ibid., 1921, p. 115.
12. Ibid., 1918, p. 237.
13. Ibid., 1910, p. 71.

Office Sketches -
Commissioner of Public Health

That was a maximum figure for many years, but in 1918 there was a drastic reorganization, from which has developed a generously-manned, well-equipped department. This began with an ordinance establishing the office of health officer,[1] although until the adoption of the charter of 1932, the legality of this ordinance was open to challenge.[2] The first officer was appointed by the city council March 24, 1919[3] and he began his duties April 1st.[4] By 1921 the number of staff nurses had increased to six, two school physicians and an inspector of slaughtering had been added.[5] Two years later we find two more school physicians. The rapid development of the health department under the direction of this new administrator was dramatically reflected in the 1923 budget, which allowed $37,215 for salaries and wages alone.[6] Under his successor, who was first appointed in 1924 and who still serves under the title "Commissioner of Public Health," there has been a consistent departmental growth. Despite occasional criticism and complaints of unnecessary expense, the city is justly proud of its health department which rates well indeed by both state and national standards.

The personnel roster for 1939 stands as follows: the health commissioner, a milk and sanitary inspector, a clerk and an assistant clerk, a communicable-diseases nurse, four school nurses, a dental hygienist, a bacteriologist, a laboratory technician, a director of the tuberculosis dispensary, four school physicians, and an inspector of slaughtering, meats, and provisions.[7]

The commissioner is now appointed by the mayor, with the confirmation of the city council, for a term of 2 years from the third Monday in January.[8] He selects his own organization, but his salary recommendations are subject to council approval, except in certain cases where employees are under civil service

XX CITY PHYSICIAN

In order to provide medical treatment for "all sick poor of the town," the selectmen in 1881 engaged Dr. Edwin Baily at a salary of $300 a year, he to furnish the necessary medicines and to serve "during the pleasure"

---

1. Records of the Aldermen and City Council, 1916-1920, p. 202, in Records of the City Council, see entry 12.
2. Municipal Register, 1921, p. 176, see entry 1.
3. Records of the Aldermen and the City Council, p. 226, in Records of the City Council, see entry 12.
4. Municipal Register, 1920, p. 273, see entry 1.
5. Ibid., 1922, p. 275.
6. Ibid., 1923, p. 295.
7. Ibid., 1940, p. 217.
8. Acts, 1932, ch. 280, sec. 26.

of the board.[1] Possibly because of a failure to include inoculation in their agreement with the doctor the selectmen, in May of the same year, appointed another physician as "Town Vaccinator" setting his recompense at 30 cents for each inoculated person. The doctor was required to submit weekly reports and sworn returns.[2] During the next 4 years but one other appointment was recorded, that of a town physician chosen in 1887.[3]

Acting in accordance with the provisions of the first city charter, which permitted the election of a city physician by concurrent ballot of the city council,[4] an ordinance establishing this office[5] was passed and approved by the mayor on February 24, 1891. A city physician was elected to serve for the ensuing year.[6] By the provisions of the ordinance this official became medical advisor to inmates of the almshouse and jail. The board of overseers of the poor, the school committee, and the superintendent of schools might send him patients for general treatment or for vaccination. It was also his function, when requested by the mayor, the committee on police, or the chief of police, to examine officers absent from duty and to investigate injuries for which the city might be legally liable.[7] Like all municipal officers the city physician was required to submit an annual report to the city council.[8]

In 1934 the ordinance relating to the city physician was amended, placing upon this officer the additional duty of visiting and prescribing for recipients of old age pensions and soldiers' relief.[9] Furthermore the amendment legalized the appointment of assistant city physicians by giving the mayor power to appoint not more than two such officers, subject to the confirmation of the city council "for such periods as he may deem necessary."[10] While the appointment of these assistants was subject to council confirmation their removal was at the "pleasure of the mayor" without hearing or intervention by the city council.[11]

---

1. Minutes of Selectmen's Meetings, 1874-1881, p. 44, see entry 978.
2. Ibid., p. 30.
3. Ibid., 1887-1890, p. 6.
4. Acts, 1889, ch. 411, sec. 21.
5. Records of Mayor, Aldermen and City Council, I, 21, 22, in Records of the City Council, see entry 12.
6. Ibid., p. 34.
7. Charter, Sewer Act, and Ordinances, 1892, p. 28, in Compiled Ordinances, see entry 43.
8. Ibid., p. 29.
9. Original Ordinances, series of 1934, no. 101, in General Ordinances and Amendments, see entry 42.
10. Idem
11. Idem

Office Sketches -

XXI. INSPECTOR OF ANIMALS

The inspection duties of this office have carried the functions of maintaining the health of livestock, controlling animals' diseases, and insuring sanitary and humane housing conditions, since March 31, 1913 when the mayor, with the approval of the board of aldermen, appointed an inspector of animals.[1] Prior to this date the functions of the office were very much involved with the duties of the inspector of milk and the supervision of slaughter. One man was often responsible for the performance of what is now three district offices.[2]

XXII. MILK AND SANITARY INSPECTOR

Not until 1866 did the town of Pittsfield establish a board of health.[3] Although at any time after the passage of the act of the State Legislature in 1859[4] the selectmen might have appointed a milk inspector they did not do so. This statute, while mandatory as to cities, was merely permissive as to towns. When the Pittsfield city government began to operate in 1891[5] the mandatory obligation applied; yet it was not until June 20, 1892 that the mayor appointed, with the confirmation of the city council,[6] an inspector of milk.

The first milk inspector's report is dated January 25, 1894.[7] It shows that during 1893 the inspector issued 33 licenses to house-to-house peddlers and 11 licenses to persons who sold milk in their homes or in stores. The report discloses the need for supervision. Milk below the State's standard index of 13 was being distributed; the "highest test" was 14.24; the "lowest," 10.09; and the "next lowest," 11.3.[8] As peddlers were slow in complying with the law requiring the painting of their names and license numbers on their wagons,[9] two of them were prosecuted by the milk inspector under the criminal statutes.[10] Thus, a little tardily,

---

1. Appointments by Mayor, Mar. 31, 1913, in Records of the City Council, see entry 12.
2. Ibid., Mar. 5, 1906; Mar. 2, 1908; Mar. 3, 1909; Mar. 18, 1912; Mar. 22, 1939.
3. Town Records, VI, 130, see entry 34.
4. Acts, 1859, ch. 206, sec. 1.
5. Ibid., 1889, ch. 411.
6. Records of Mayor, Aldermen and City Council, I, 484, in Records of the City Council, see entry 12.
7. Municipal Register, 1894-95, p. 143, see entry 1.
8. Idem.
9. Idem.
10. Idem.

began the protection of residents of Pittsfield from the dangers of a polluted milk supply.

By an act of legislation in 1909, the power of appointing milk inspectors, independent of all other duties, was given to the city boards of health,[1] and in 1910 the Pittsfield board made its first local appointment.[2]

In 1895 the average daily milk sale amounted to 5,162 quarts with a money value of $103,627 15.[3] The population was then 20,461.[4] For the modern rate of consumption see the following table.[5]

Year	Estimated population	Daily sales
1929	50,000	22,224 quarts
1935	47,000	15,216 "
1938	50,000	19,511 "
1939 (to Sept. 1)	50,000	20,125 "

The shift from the distribution of milk by house-to house peddling to its distribution through stores took place gradually between 1895 and 1912. A total of 42 licenses was granted in 1895,[6] as compared with 59 granted in 1912,[7] and although the majority of licenses were issued to the peddler class in both years, there were less in proportion in the latter year. Thereafter the transition became more rapid, until in 1921[8] only 29 licenses were issued to milk peddlers against 119 licenses issued to stores. Concentration in the hands of fewer and larger dealers may partially explain this trend.

In 1895[9] the inspector reported that "there is room for considerable improvement in the quality of milk retailed in our city." As late as 1921[10] the city health officer, in his annual report, stated that "the milk supply is not at all satisfactory and the fact is generally known." An effort to improve the quality of milk is indicated by the fact that the 41 milk tests in 1921[11] increased to 501 in 1930[12] and to 775 in 1938.[13]

---

1. Acts, 1909, ch. 405, sec. 1.
2. Minutes of Meetings of Board of Health, 1891-1902, p. 375, in Board of Health Records, see entry 587.
3. Municipal Register, 1896-1897, p. 238, see entry 1.
4. Manual for the City Council, Pittsfield, Mass., 1896, p. 3.
5. Unofficial records in office of Inspector of Milk.
6. Municipal Register, 1896-97, p. 239, see entry 1.
7. Ibid., 1912, p. 268.
8. Ibid., 1921, p. 119.
9. Ibid.,1896-1897, p. 239.
10. Ibid., 1921, p. 114.
11. Ibid., 1921, p. 119.
12. Ibid., 1930, p. 111.
13. Ibid., 1938, p. 170.

Office Sketches -
Milk and Sanitary Inspector

Until 1929 most of the milk distributed in Pittsfield came from herds in the Housatonic and Hoosac Valleys. At the same time there was a gradual growth in the sale of pasteurized milk. In 1936 it constituted 61 percent of the total distribution and in 1937, 73 percent. Nevertheless a regulation of the health department published in 1937,[1] aiming at exclusion from distribution of any except pasteurized milk, met with so much opposition that it was suspended until September 1941. Present rules permit the sale of grade A raw, special raw, and certified raw milk, in addition to pasteurized milk.

The city employs a chemist who has a small laboratory in the office of the milk inspector. All records required by law are kept neatly and accurately. There are also unofficial records, consisting of statistical and comparison sheets, which exhibit the progress of milk testing and inspection since the chemist began to function in 1928. Samples for testing are taken bimonthly as a matter of routine, and oftener when special application is made by milk producers, dealers, or distributors.

In the revised city charter of 1932 it is provided that the commissioner of public health shall perform the duties and have the powers theretofore conferred upon the board of health.[2] Since that act took effect on January 1, 1934, the inspector of milk has been appointed annually by the commissioner of public health.

XXIII. INSPECTOR OF SLAUGHTERING, MEATS, AND PROVISIONS

There is no reference to an inspector of slaughtering in the town records, but in the report of the board of health covering the first year of the city government this statement is made: "There is no doubt that many diseased cattle are slaughtered and sold by vendors. Every city should have a public slaughterhouse and a competent inspector of meat."[3] On June 1, 1893 the mayor and aldermen appointed James W. Fuller "Inspector of provisions and animals intended for slaughter or kept for production of milk."[4] His first report is devoted mainly to the inspection of living cattle in reference to tuberculosis. Slaughtering and diseased carcasses are not mentioned.[5]

In response to a new state law in 1894,[6] the mayor and aldermen licensed

---

1. Rules and Regulations, Board of Health, 1937, rule 53, sec. 1.
2. Acts, 1932, ch. 208, sec. 26.
3. Municipal Register, 1892, p. 197, see entry 1.
4. Records of Mayor, Aldermen, and City Council, II, 159, in Records of the City Council, see entry 12.
5. Municipal Register, 1894, p. 143, see entry 1.
6. Acts, 1894, ch. 491, secs. 17, 18, 19, 20; Records of Mayor and Aldermen, II, pp. 437, 438, in Recordsof the City Council, see entry 12.

six slaughterhouses to operate 2 days each week.[1] Two years later this inspector reported that "the ordinary slaughter inspections have been conducted in the usual way and have resulted in the condemnation of five carcasses as unfit for food."[2] Gradually, owners desiring to sell native meats were persuaded to take their animals to one or two of the better-run slaughterhouses. When George Drew erected a new abattoir in 1906 the inspector's efforts to centralize slaughtering were, for the moment, rewarded.[3] During the next few years his responsibilities increased; in 1913 he performed 1,392 carcass inspections with 24 condemnations; in 1914 centalization was discontinued and 14 slaughtering licenses were issued.[4] In 1915,[5] the job of inspector of slaughtering became distinct in function and personnel from the inspectorships of milk, animals, and provisions, previously performed by one man.[6]

There was no report from this officer in 1919. For 5 years thereafter references to slaughtering are found in the reports of the board of health,[7] although an inspector was appointed annually. Separate reports by him appear each year from 1926 on, in connection with and apparently under the supervision of the city health officer.[8]

The new slaughterhouse, located on lower East Street, was completed in 1930.[9] The inspector attends slaughtering there 3 days a week.[10] He also inspects food for sale in stores and restaurants; in 1938 he made weekly inspections of a WPA canning project in West Pittsfield.[11]

XXIV. BURIAL AGENT

This office first made its appearance in Pittsfield on July 20, 1889,[12] under authority of the recently enacted state law.[13] The selectmen appointed a burial agent to provide for the burial of deceased indigent or friendless

---

1. Municipal Register, 1895, p. 252, see entry 1.
2. Ibid., 1896, p. 135.
3. Ibid., 1907, p. 220.
4. Ibid., 1914, p. 191.
5. Ibid., 1915, p. 241.
6. Idem.
7. Ibid., 1920, p.280.
8. Ibid., 1926, p. 110.
9. Ibid., 1930, p. 187.
10. Ibid., 1936, p. 305.
11. Ibid., 1939, pp. 193,194.
12. Minutes of Selectmens's Meetings, 1887-90, p. 67, see entry 978.
13. Acts, 1889, p. 395.

soldiers or sailors or marines of the late war. Apparently the office was not found to be very necessary, for no further mention can be found of it until the appointment of a burial agent by the mayor on June 3, 1907, confirmed by the board of aldermen the same day.[1] Again a lapse occurred, the next appointment being in 1911,[2] and thereafter the office appeared annually until 1918.[3] Following a period of 7 years in which no record of a burial agent can be found, the office was resumed in 1926.[4] Since 1933 the office has been held by the director of state aid and soldiers' relief,[5] in accordance with the legislative act of 1932 authorizing the mayor of a city to appoint that officer as burial agent.[6]

XXV. COMMISSIONER OF PUBLIC WORKS

Acting under the provisions of the first city charter,[7] the city council by concurrent ballot elected its first board of public works, one member of which was to serve 1 year, one for 2 years, and one for 3 years from the first Monday of February 1891.[8] On February 4, 1891, the first board was organized by electing a chairman and a clerk;[9] and 2 days later a superintendent of public works was chosen from outside the board membership.[10] Before April 1st a foreman of streets and four foremen of laborers were added to the working organization.[11] The 1895 charter revision commanded the board to appoint a clerk (which it had already done from the outset) and authorized it, if it chose, to appoint "such superintendents and agents as the city council shall by ordinance from time to time authorize or prescribe."[12] The compensation of the board and the subordinate members of the organization was fixed by the city council.[13] The board was augmented from time to time until, at its peak, it comprised an engineer, a water inspector, a superintendent of the street department, superintendent of water works, a foreman of sewers, and a number

---

1. Appointments by Mayor, June 3, 1907, in Records of the City Council, see entry 12.
2. Ibid., Jan. 11, 1911.
3. Ibid., May 13, 1918.
4. Ibid., Feb. 8, 1926.
5. Municipal Register, 1940, p. 32, see entry 1.
6. Acts, 1932, p. 115, secs. 19-21.
7. Ibid., 1889, ch. 411, sec. 26.
8. Records of Mayor, Aldermen, and City Council, I, 20, 31, 32, in Records of the City Council, see entry 1.
9. Minutes of Meetings of Board of Public Works, 1891, I, 1, in City of Pittsfield, see entry 640-i.
10. Ibid., p. 2.
11. Ibid., pp. 10, 14.
12. Acts, 1895, sec. 28.
13. General Ordinances, 1908, ch. IX, in Compiled Ordinances, see entry 43.

of other less important employees having some powers of superintendence.[1] This board was charged with heavy responsibilities--cognizance, direction, and control of the city water system, of highways, streets, sidewalks, common sewers, and main drains; of street lighting; of the construction, alteration, and repair of public buildings (except school buildings and the Berkshire Athenaeum); and of bridges. All these matters were placed under the jurisdiction of this important board.[2] It succeeded to the powers of the water commissioners of the old fire district and of the town board of the commissioners of sidewalks, common sewers, and main drains, and became endowed in general with the powers, as well as subject to the duties, liabilities and penalties, of town road commissioners.[3] It is true that for a short time, as a result of special sewerage legislation,[4] the duties of construction, care, and maintenance of sewers and main drains were taken away and placed in the hands of the commissioners of sewers;[5] but the board of public works recovered jurisdiction when the sewerage act was repealed in 1895.[6]

The powers and duties of the board, broadly outlined in the charter, are given emphasis, exposition, and direction by many ordinances concerning the city-owned water system;[7] sewers and drains;[8] street signs;[9] assigning street numbers to houses and other buildings,[10] issuing licenses for digging up streets or sidewalks;[11] permits for erecting signs, awnings and other obstructions over or on sidewalks,[12] cutting down fruit or shade trees;[13] snow and ice removal;[14] and traffic and parking signs and regulations.[15] The statutory powers and duties of the board were not changed in general character but were more specifically defined by the charter amendment of 1911.[16] The most recent charter, effective in January 1934, simply substitutes a single commissioner of public works for the old three-man board without further definition of powers.[17]

---

1. Municipal Register, 1896, p. 226, see entry 1.
2. Acts, 1889, ch. 411, sec. 26.
3. Idem.
4. Ibid., 1890, ch. 357.
5. Ibid., sec. 1.
6. Ibid., 1895, ch. 302, sec. 33.
7. Compiled Ordinances, 1893, pp. 86-93, see entry 43.
8. Ibid., 1892, pp. 65-67.
9. Ibid., 1926, VII, sec. 1.
10. Ibid., secs. 2, 3, 4.
11. Ibid., 1926, VII, sec. 6.
12. Ibid., secs. 9, 18.
13. Ibid., sec. 21.
14. Ibid., sec. 32.
15. Ibid., sec. 35.
16. Acts, 1911.
17. Ibid., 1932, ch. 280, sec. 26.

Offices Sketches -
Commissioner of Public Works

Probably the most important task of this department has been, and still is, the development and maintenance of the city-owned water system. From its beginning in 1866, through the year 1896, the municipality paid out $848,515.80 (including interest on a bonded water debt) on this account. Receipts from water rates for the same period totaled $562,922.66 [1] The annual reports of the board have always been thorough and in much detail. In 1900 the report, augmented by reports of subsidiary superintendents, foremen, engineers, and the board clerk, covered 82 pages in the volume of annual city reports. Here may be found a complete engineering and financial history of the water system which developed from the original source of Ashley Lake and Brook until it now includes also Farnham Reservoir, Mill Brook Reservoir, Hathaway Brook Reservoir, Sackett Brook Reservoir, Roaring Brook Open Conduit and Sand Wash Brook Reservoir. [2] Some of these reservoirs serve as pressure reduction reservoirs and the entire system operates by means of gravity.

When the new city charter came into effect in January 1934, [3] the mayor with the confirmation of the city council appointed a commissioner of public works. [4] Since then there has been a reorganization of this department. The set-up in 1939 was as follows: commissioner, deputy commissioner, [5] clerk of the board, 2 water inspectors, 1 foreman of motor apparatus, 2 junior engineers (the commissioner himself is the chief engineer), 6 engineering aids, 1 pump engineer (with three assisting mechanics), 11 chauffeurs, 2 caretakers, 1 carpenter, 4 foremen, office clerks and stenographers. [6] The commissioner ex officio is a member of the city planning board, [7] and has a seat, but not a vote, in the city council. [8]

XXVI PARK COMMISSION

The first official action taken by the town of Pittsfield pertaining to the care of its parks occurred in 1880 when an appropriation of $200 was made

---

1. Municipal Register, 1896, p. 226, see entry 1.
2. Ibid., 1939, p. 142.
3. Acts, 1932, ch. 280, sec. 26.
4. Records of City Council, 1934, p. 7, see entry 12.
5. This is a new office effecting the abolishment of two superintendencies and concentrating, in one man, the duties, powers, and responsibilities incidental to all outside work; thus in large measure narrowing the actual functioning of the commissioner himself to matters of planning, policy, and discretion.
6. Original Ordinances, series of 1939, no. 178, in General Ordinances and Amendments, see entry 42.
7. Revised Ordinances, 1915, ch. XXVII, sec 1, in Compiled Ordinances, see entry 43.
8. Acts, 1895, ch. 302, sec. 35; 1932, ch. 280, sec. 26.

to provide seats in the public park,[1] the site of the Civil War Memorial, and now known as Park Square. In 1882 a committee of three was chosen to care for the park;[2] the following year the common was set aside as a permanent public park, and a committee of five appointed to have care and control of it.[3] An appropriation of $1,500 was made for improvements.[4] Annual appropriations continued until the incorporation of Pittsfield as a city, when the control of the parks was assigned to the board of public works by vote of the city council.

In 1913, however, a park commission of five members was established by city ordinance. The members are appointed by the mayor, confirmed by the board of aldermen, and serve for a 5-year term.[5] The commission has control over the public parks and playgrounds, holds the authority to promote recreational activities, and exercises the right to expend appropriated funds.

XXVII. PLANNING BOARD

In compliance with a state law requiring the creation of planning boards in cities with populations in excess of ten thousand,[6] the Pittsfield city council passed an order creating such a board of ordinance on July 21, 1913. This board consisted of the mayor, the city solicitor, the chairman of the board of public works, and six citizens appointed by the mayor. The city officers on the board served during their regular tenure of office, the appointed members on 3-year terms, two being appointed each year. Appointments by the mayor were subject to approval by the city council, and became effective the first Monday of July in each year. Appointive members served without compensation, and no additional salary was received by the city officers on the board.[7]

Subsequent to the adoption by the city of a unicameral form of government effective in 1933, the planning board was dropped for a time, but was reorganized in 1937, when on August 9th the city council established a board of five members to be appointed by the mayor.[8] This was in accordance with revisions to the general statutes pertaining to such boards, enacted the previous year. This board, of which one member is elected each year on a 5-year term, has continued active to the present time.[9] Its functions are as outlined in the general statutes of Massachusetts.[10]

---

1. Town Records, VIII, 284, see entry 34.
2. Ibid., p. 426.
3. Ibid., p. 476.
4. Ibid., p. 541.
5. Orders of City Council, 1891, no. 26, see entry 40.
6. Acts, 1913, ch. 494.
7. Orders of City Council, July 21, 1913, no. 115, see entry 40.
8. Ibid., July 26, 1937, no. 45, see entry 40.
9. Acts, 1936, ch. 211.
10. General Laws, 1932, ch. 41, secs. 70-72.

Office Sketches -

XXVIII. BOARD OF ZONING APPEAL

The zoning ordinance of the city of Pittsfield was passed on December 28, 1927.[1] Immediately thereafter the mayor's appointment of five board members, for terms of 1, 2, 3, 4, and 5 years, was confirmed by the city council.[2] On December 31, 1927 the board was organized with James M. Rosenthal as chairman.

The ordinance defines three residence districts, A, B, and C "A" became fundamentally a single-residence district; "B" a two-family residence district; and "C" a district of buildings housing three or more families. But within each of these classifications are a number of subdivisions permitting churches, hospitals, golf clubs, farms, dormitories, and boardinghouses, as well as certain extra-residential uses, all of which materially broaden the class definition.[3]

Sections 8, 9, and 10 of the ordinance deal with business districts; section 11 with industrial districts; and section 12 with garages, service stations, and stables. There are provisions affecting set-back building lines, rear yards, side yards, courts, projections, and encroachments.[4]

Section 21 deals with the board of appeals, and its provisions follow statutory requirements. In 1937 the city council accepted sections 81F to 81J of chapter 211 of the Acts of 1936, designating the board of appeals to function under section 811 of that act.[5]

After 10 years of service as chairman of the board Mr. Rosenthal retired. The annual report of 1938, probably written by him, gives a resume of the activities of the board during its first decade. Of 352 appeals from the inspector of buildings, in whose office applications for building permits are originally received, 102 were granted as requested; 98 were granted in part or for a limited period of years; 128 were denied; and 25 were withdrawn.[6] The number of these appeals, taken in connection with the fact that more than 50 amendments have been made to the original ordinance, indicates that in Pittsfield as elsewhere individual interests constantly press for relaxation of regulations.

The members of the board serve without pay, but the clerk receives $200 a year.[7] Meetings are held as occasion requires.

---

1. Records of the City Council, 1927, p. 114, see entry 12.
2. Orders, Dec. 28, 1927, see entry 40.
3. Building Zone Ordinance, secs. 5-7, in General Ordinances and Amendments, see entry 42.
4. Ibid., secs. 12-18.
5. General Ordinances, 1937, no. 44, see entry 42.
6. Municipal Register, 1938, p. 151, see entry 1.
7. General Ordinances, 1937, no. 136, see entry 42.

XXIX CITY SOLICITOR

Although this office was not officially created until the inception of the city government in 1891, town records indicate that at a much earlier date the need was felt for legal representation. This first occurred in 1866 when an agent was named "to institute and prosecute suits for the recovery of fines, penalties, and forfeitures which have or may accrue to the . . . town." Again in 1887 the warrant for the town meeting of January 3rd included an article "to see if the town will appoint an agent to act for the town in bringing suits for and in behalf of the town, and to act for the town in suits against the town till the next annual meeting of the town."[1] Despite the inference that this agent, if appointed, should be a qualified member of the bar, the town voted to delegate these duties to the selectmen.[2] After 2 years however, they apparently found the task too onerous or beyond their capabilities, for in 1889 they appointed "an attorney for the Town for the current year."[3]

The permanent office was established under the original city ordinances which provided for the election of the city solicitor by annual ballot of the city council, meeting concurrently.[4] The duties of the office were defined in detail, and included the institution of suits on behalf of the city, the defense of the city if it were named as defendant in civil action, the preparation of all legal instruments and documents to which the city or its agents might be a part, and the rendering of legal decisions as required by municipal business.[5] An important specific requirement was the solicitor's approval of all orders of the city council for the laying out, improvements, or discontinuance of city streets, for the assessments on betterments, or for the taking of land for any municipal purpose.[6] The passage of the order confirming the election of the first city solicitor under these provisions took place January 31, 1891.[7]

Subsequent revisions of the city charter made no change in the status of the city solicitor until that of 1932, when the office became appointive by the mayor, who could also terminate the appointment at his pleasure. It was required also that the city solicitor, in addition to being a member of the Massachusetts Bar, should be a legal voter of the city of Pittsfield.[8]

---

1. Town Records, VI, 163, see entry 34.
2. Ibid., IX, 110.
3. Minutes of Selectmens' Meetings, 1887-1890, p. 44, see entry 978.
4. Charter and Ordinances, I, 134, see entry 44.
5. Ibid., I, 80.
6. Idem.
7. Records of the Aldermen & the City Council, I, 34, in Records of the City Council, see entry 12.
8. Acts, 1932, ch. 280, sec. 26.

XXX. CONSTABLE

On the original slate of officers elected in Pittsfield at the first town meeting in 1761, appears the office of a constable.[1] The following year this procedure was repeated,[2] but in 1763[3] two constables were chosen and with few exceptions this number remained constant until 1834. In that year three constables were chosen[4] and thereafter the number fluctuated between two and six until 1870[5] when it again became established at two, and so continued until the inauguration of the city government.

The chief function of the constables under town government was to give warning of town meetings and to render the subsequent return of their warrants to the town clerk to be recorded.[6] In 1823 these duties were specified in a town meeting and a vote was taken to further instruct the constables to "cause an insertion in the Pittsfield Sun of the day on which the several meetings are to be holden, all at their own expense, and also to notify the town officers, free of expense to the town." Later in the meeting the matter was reconsidered, and the requirement of the newspaper notice was rescinded.[7] On March 12, 1827 the instructions relative to notifying all town officers of impending meetings were repeated.[8] The most important addition to the usual functions of the constables occurred during the period from 1775[9] through 1817[10] when the constables were definitely assigned the task of collecting taxes unless other provisions were made such as mentioned in the foregoing article on the tax collector. After 1818 a separate tax collector was permanently established.

Under city government the constables continued to hold office without interruption until 1938. On January 24th the last recorded appointment of one man was made by the mayor, and was confirmed by the city council the same day.[11]

The number of annual appointments from 1891 on varied from one to six, the latter figure appearing last in 1917.[12] Since then the number gradually

---

1. Town Records, I, 28, see entry 34.
2. Ibid., p. 42.
3. Ibid., p. 60.
4. Ibid., p. 405.
5. Ibid., VII, 4.
6. Ibid. passim.
7. Ibid., IV, 14.
8. Ibid., p. 143.
9. Ibid., I, 201.
10. Ibid., III, 407.
11. Appointments by Mayor, Jan. 24, 1938, in Records of the City Council, see entry 12.
12. Ibid., Jan. 8, 1917.

XXXI POLICE DEPARTMENT

Arrests for crimes were made from earliest times by the constables, although in some instances marshals, justices of the peace, and sheriffs shared this responsibility. Watchmen -- really keepers of the town peace during the night, exercised the same power throughout the Commonwealth, at least after 1690 and probably at an earlier date. Yet records of the town of Pittsfield are barren of any reference to watchmen before November 17, 1847. At that time it was voted "that the selectmen be authorized to employ a night watch if in their opinion necessary at the expense of the town."[1] What action was taken to carry out this vote does not appear.

The enabling act of 1851 permitted towns to appoint "police officers" with all the powers of constables in criminal matters.[2] The annual report of the selectmen for the year ending April 1, 1852 shows that the rent and expenses for the police office and the lockup totaled $145.73; and the pay of "constables and night watchmen" (still not called policemen) $44.50. Timid about this new extravagance the selectmen defended themselves: "We consider that the importance of our police, and the manner in which the police office is conducted, of sufficient interest to the town to give it a distinct place in our report. The expense of the Police may to some appear large, too large for our town; but, as far as we are able to judge the establishment throughout meets the hearty approbation of the public."[3] This police "establishment" at a "too large" expense of $190.23 served a community of 6,000 persons.[4]

There were 121 arrests from January 1, 1852 to January 1, 1853.[5] In 1855 the force was paid $235[6] and maintenance cost $274.80.[7] By 1858 arrests had risen to 212 for the year with no material increase in costs.[8] In 1866 the police work still fell to several part-time watchmen and special constables, whose combined wages amounted to less than $600.[9] (The population of Pittsfield in 1865 was 9,676.[10]) During 1869 the selectmen employed "for night watchmen what is equivalent to the services of two persons permanently . . . and a special constable" who acted more or less as a chief of police. This roster required a pay roll of $1,977.55 and a maintenance expense of $164.28 for the population of 11,112 persons. There were 190 arrests during the year.[11]

---

1. Town Records, V, 80, see entry 34.
2. Acts, 1851, ch. 162.
3. Town Reports, 1852, pp. 3-7, see entry 979.
4. Ibid., 1890, p. 51.
5. Ibid., 1853, p. 6.
6. Ibid., 1856, p. 4.
7. Ibid., p. 6.
8. Ibid., 1858, p. 13.
9. Ibid., 1866, pp. 5-6.
10. Ibid., 1890, p. 51.
11. Ibid., 1870, p. 22.

Office Sketches -
Police Department

A bylaw passed by the town April 12, 1875[1] and approved by the Superior Court[2] made it mandatory that the selectmen appoint police officers and designate one of them as a chief of police and one as a captain of the night watch. These were full-time officers on salaries, a policeman receiving $1.75 a day. Although George Hayes was put in charge of the day police and John M. Hatch in charge of the night police,[3] they were in 1876 still called constables.[4] For the first time, in 1877, the chief of police made a separate report to the town. Therein he reported that "the force now consists of seven men," the chief and three patrolmen on duty from noon until midnight and the captain and two patrolmen from midnight until noon.[5] In the fall of 1879 a new police station was erected on town land at a cost of $2800. It was of brick construction and measured 40 feet by 24 feet.[6] This building served as the home of the department for more than 60 years until the new police and public welfare building was dedicated January 1, 1940.

In 1890 the police department consisted of a chief, a captain, 10 patrolmen, 16 special policemen (part-time), a police matron (part-time), and a janitor.[7] Complying with the requirements of the first city charter,[8] the mayor appointed a chief of police, a captain, 11 regular and 4 probationary patrolmen, 16 special or part-time patrolmen, and a police matron.[9] This organization functioned in accordance with the provisions of a city ordinance which stipulated that each member of the force should be sworn, that the station house should be open day and night, and that the chief keep an account of all duties performed by the force and of the absence from duty of any member.[10]

For the next decade no departmental changes of special interest occurred. The municipal register for 1901 shows a chief, a captain, 16 patrolmen, and 1 matron. The first patrol wagon, to be used for making arrests, bringing in vagrants, and transporting prisoners to and from the court house, was palced in commission on April 1, 1903.[11] In 1904, 18 patrolmen were

---

1. Town Records, VII, 369, see entry 34.
2. Berkshire County, Superior Court Docket Records, Book 10, 312-315.
3. Minutes of Selectmen's Meetings, 1874-81, p. 15, see entry 978.
4. Town Reports, 1876, p. 7, see entry 979.
5. Ibid., 1877, pp. 29, 30.
6. Ibid., 1880, p. 26.
7. Minutes of Selectmen's Meetings, 1887-91, p. 15, see entry 978.
8. Acts, 1889, ch. 411.
9. Records of Mayor, Aldermen and City Council, I, 79, 87, 89, 92, 97, 115, in Records of the City Council, see entry 12.
10. Charter, Sewer Act, and Ordinances, 1892, p. 38, in Compiled Ordinances, see entry 43.
11. Municipal Register, 1904, p. 238, see entry 1.

organized in 6 details.[1] In 1907 an old storehouse opposite the police station was converted into a patrol stable with three stalls for horses, a work stand, and drivers' sleeping room. This unit housed one pair of horses, a patrol wagon, a single buggy, a sleigh, and the necessary harnesses.[2] A new officer, the inspector of police, was created following an ordinance passed June 19, 1911.[3] The post of sergeant had been created earlier,[4] and the beginning of a reserve officer class dates back to 1902.[5]

Mr. John L. Sullivan became chief of police on September 13, 1915,[6] and he has served uninterruptedly in this important position ever since. The present efficient department is in substantial measure the result of his able administration; and he has been fortunate in having competent and loyal officers at his side from the beginning of his incumbency. The roster when Mr. Sullivan came into office was as follows: a chief, an inspector, a sergeant, 33 patrolmen and special police, a part-time matron, and a patrol driver.

The annual reports of this department from 1915 to 1925 show that persistent attention was given to matters of public safety, traffic control, protection of school children at street crossings, liquor law enforcement, public morals, and general betterment of the efficiency of the department. Except for the chief, every officer and member of the force has been appointed under state civil service laws for more than 40 years.[7] the 1940 report shows a long list of duties performed, protective and preventive in their nature and relating to persons, property, health, and general public welfare. Unusual concentration upon street traffic problems must be inferred from the fact that for the past two years in the campaign conducted by the Governor's Safety Committee Pittsfield has won the safety trophy for cities in class three.

The Pittsfield police department has something more than a state-wide reputation, which may well be attributable to the prominence of its chief executive officer in affairs of national breadth. He has for two decades been a member of the executive committee of the International Association of Chiefs of Police and during the past 4 years has been treasurer of that organization. As a member of the committee of three co-operating with Mr. J. Edgar Hoover in the establishment of the National Police Academy at Washington and as a lecturer before the Police Academy Associates, he has

---

1. Municipal Register, 1905, p. 168.
2. Ibid., 1907, p. 198.
3. Records of Aldermen and City Council, 1908-1912, p. 232, in Records of the City Council, see entry 12.
4. General Ordinances, 1908, ch. XIII, sec. 3, in Compiled Ordinances, see entry 43.
5. Original Ordinances, series of 1902, no. 8, in General Ordinances and amendments, see entry 42.
6. Records of Aldermen and City Council, 1912-15, p. 289, in Records of the City Council, see entry 12.
7. Municipal Register, 1918, p. 64, see entry 1.

constantly been in contact with the guiding officers of both state and national organizations as well as a pioneer in matters relating to safety work, crime, and accident prevention in New England.

The new police building, erected with the aid of Federal funds and dedicated on January 1, 1940, has space, utility, sound construction, and architectural dignity. It is a splendid addition to Pittsfield's public buildings.

XXXII. FIRE DEPARTMENT

Empowered by section 22 of the charter of 1889,[1] the city council passed an ordinance on March 4, 1891 which established a fire department[2] consisting of a chief engineer, three assistant engineers, "and as many engine, hook and ladder and protection companies as the fire apparatus of the city may require."[3] The four engineers constituted a board and automatically became ineligible for any other office in the fire department.[4] This board was authorized to make regulations for their own government subject to the approval of the mayor and aldermen.[5] It was the duty of the chief to report annually to the city council on the condition of department property, on accidents by fire, and on all losses.[6] In addition he was responsible for fire prevention measures, such as requiring the removal by tenants or owners of accumulated ashes, shavings, and other combustible materials, and for condemning defective funnels, flues, fire boards, and heating apparatus.[7] He had the authority to suspend any disobedient or disorderly member of the department, immediately reporting such suspension to the mayor and aldermen for their final action.[8]

According to the provisions of the above ordinance each engine company must be manned by not more than 25 men, and each hook and ladder and protective company must be composed of not more than 15 members.[9] When the companies were organized a foreman, 2 assistant foremen, and a clerk were to be elected by the members from their own number. Only Pittsfield residents were eligible for company membership.[10] Under the general supervision of the chief engineer the foreman immediately assumed responsibility for the care of department property,

---

1. Acts, 1889, ch. 411, sec. 22.
2. Charter & Ordinances, I, no. 6, sec. 1, see entry 44.
3. Idem.
4. Ibid., sec. 2.
5. Ibid., sec. 3; Acts, 1889, ch. 411, sec. 22.
6. Charter & Ordinances, I, no. 6, sec. 6, see entry 44.
7. Ibid., sec. 7.
8. Ibid., sec. 8.
9. Ibid., sec. 9.
10. Ibid., sec. 10.

the condition of fire houses and apparatus, and company discipline.[1] A "steward" or janitor, appointed by the engineers, was charged with cleaning the apparatus, the hose and fire houses, and with looking after the fire alarm system.[2]

In due course the department organized and the stipulated officers were elected by vote of the city council upon nominations made by the mayor.[3] The aldermen adopted on August 17, 1891 the first set of rules and regulations,[4] and in 1892 fire department limits were established by ordinance.[5] The inaugural address of the first mayor referred to the public demand for a new central fire station, but he recommended postponement Three years later, however, an ordinance was passed by the city council authorizing its erection,[6] and it was erected before January 1, 1896.[7] This building in the very heart of the city, flanked by the post office on the north and new police department building on the west, is still in use.

Under the town government, fire horses had been rented, and for a time the city continued this practice.[8] In 1896 the city bought 3 horses;[9] the number was increased to 5 in 1898,[10] and to 12 in 1905.[11] There were 12 fire horses in service until the fire apparatus was motorized.

An ordinance passed on June 19, 1905 relating to the fire department repealed all prior ordinances, existing rules and regulations, and substituted a new codification.[12] This ordinance may be said to have been the genesis of a "professional" fire department. It provided for a chief engineer, 1 assistant engineer, 2 captains, permanent full-time firemen, 5 foremen who were "call firemen," 1 volunteer foreman at West Pittsfield, and not more than 15 full-time permanent men. A maximum of 50 "call firemen" with part-time compensation and 50 volunteers completed the roster.[13] Within this framework a company of 12 full-time men was organized at the Central Fire Station; 3 full-time men were allocated to the Morningside Fire Station. There were in addition 3 engine companies, 1 hook and ladder, and 1 protective company, each manned with 10 "call" or part-time firemen, and commanded by a captain. The West Pittsfield company remained a volunteer

---

1. Charter & Ordinances, I, no. 6, sec. 11, see entry 44.
2. Ibid., sec. 20.
3. Records of Mayor, Aldermen and City Council, I, 99, 107-109, 126-128, in Records of the City Council, see entry 12.
4. Ibid., p. 268.
5. Ibid., p. 474; Charter, Sewer Act and Ordinances, 1893, p. 98, in Compiled Ordinances, see entry 43
6. Records of Mayor, Aldermen and City Council, III, 102, in Records of the City Council, see entry 12
7. Municipal Register, 1896, p. 26, see entry 1.
8. Ibid., 1892, p. 69.
9. Ibid., 1897, p. 194
10. Ibid., 1899, p. 259
11. Ibid., 1906, p. 293.
12. General Ordinances, 1908, p. 134, in Compiled Ordinances, see entry 43.
13. Ibid., sec. 1.

company of 50 men.[1] Officers and company members were subject to removal by the mayor and aldermen for cause.[2] The ordinance of 1905 accepted the provisions of section 12 of chapter 32 of the Revised Laws, thereby transferring from the mayor and aldermen to the chief engineer the power to order the destruction of buildings to prevent conflagrations.[3]

In his annual message on January 1, 1912, the mayor reported: "during the past year the fire department has been reorganized and we have today the best disciplined, the best organized for practical work, and the most economically managed fire department Pittsfield has ever had."[4] The personnel of the organization had not materially changed; but some additional apparatus had been purchased, notably a new chemical truck costing $5,396[5] and a 75 foot gasoline-electric, four-wheel-drive, La France aerial ladder truck at an expense of $10,800.[6] Motorization had begun. The department responded to 160 alarms.[7] The fire loss for the year, $325,050, was unusually large.

The year 1915 saw the end of the use of horses at Central Fire Station. Two new motor vehicles had been purchased, completing the motorization of apparatus at the central house.[8] The maintenance of the department was not steadily progressive but developed by means of periodic reorganizations. Probably as the result of a thorough survey and critical report by the New England Fire Insurance Exchange,[9] the mayor felt impelled to disclose on January 5, 1925 that "authorities believe that with the fire department as now manned and equipped it is doubtful if it could keep two serious fires under control" at the same time.[10] The resulting shakeup added $17,450 worth of new apparatus and man power, raising salary and wages costs to $78,015.[11]

The following data from the report of the chief engineer covering the year 1939 gives an idea of present apparatus: "Engines: One Mack, 100-gallon combination pumping engine and hose car; one Seagrave 750-gallon combination pumping engine and hose car; one American-LaFrance 750-gallon combination pumping engine and hose car; one Seagrave combination booster and hose car; and one Seagrave hose car. Ladder Trucks: One American-LaFrance 85-foot

---

1. General Ordinances, 1908, p. 134, secs. 2-4, in Compiled Ordinances, see entry 43.
2. Ibid., sec. 7.
3. Ibid., sec. 27.
4. Municipal Register, 1912, p. 9, see entry 1.
5. Ibid., pp. 291-296.
6. Ibid., 1913, pp. 112, 309.
7. Ibid., p. 137.
8. Ibid., 1916, p. 9.
9. Ibid., 1925, p. 72.
10. Ibid., pp. 29, 30.
11. Ibid., 1931, p. 19.

aerial ladder with water tower attachment, and one American-LaFrance city service truck. Miscellaneous One Pontiac touring sedan (chief's car); one Chevrolet two-door sedan for the inspection bureau; one General Motors truck with small booster pump and tank, used in the forest fire division and as a service car; and one White truck equipped with a grnerator for lights."

The department is now organized on the statutory two-platoon system The present Chief Engineer, Thomas F Burke, has been in the service of the department in one capacity or another for 28 years. Sixty employees are ranked as follows: chief, assistant chief, 4 captains, 4 lieutenants, 1 mechanician, and 47 firemen A full-time clerk with civil service rating was added to the organization in September 1939. Last year the department responded to 536 calls, of which 407 were telephone calls, 101 box alarms, and 28 verbal calls. There were 36 false alarms during the year. Insurance loss on buildings was $50,088.22; on contents, $56,944.81.

XXXIII. SUPERINTENDENT OF FIRE AND POLICE SIGNAL SYSTEMS

Although there was a fire alarm telegraph in good condition when the city government came into existence in 1891,[1] the police department owned no signal system worthy of the name The chief of police had begun in 1902 to press for this much needed improvement[2] and in 1906 he was rewarded for his repeated recommendations by the installation of a signal system. In his 1907 report he stated "The Gamewell Police Signal System was installed last August and put in active operation September 1 . This system consists of a central switchboard and phone at headquarters, 15 street call boxes, and 22 emergency call bells . By means of the central phone and the street call boxes, the officer in charge at headquarters is in communication with the patrolmen on their posts at least once every hour, and by emergency bells, one of which is located in the home of each officer, the whole department can be called to headquarters."[3] During 1907 Patrolman Stephen W Monks, who had had considerable experience as an electrician, was made responsible for the system.[4]

On August 17, 1908 "the appointment of Bartholomew Cummings as electrician of the police signal system was read and confirmed" by the board of aldermen,[5] and he continued in charge of both the police and the fire alarm

---

1. Municipal Register, 1892, p. 67, see entry 1.
2. Ibid., 1902, p. 237
3. Ibid., 1907, p. 197
4. Ibid., 1908, p. 42.
5. Records of Aldermen and City Council, 1906-1908, p. 279, in Records of the City Council, see entry 12.

systems for many years. He and his successor made annual reports, signing themselves sometimes as "inspector" and sometimes as "superintendent." Each of these titles was used from time to time in the indexes to the printed annual reports. In his 1940 report this officer signs himself "Superintendent Fire and Police Signals." The caption of the document is: "Report of Fire and Police Signal Department."

In his first annual report, Mr. Cummings states: "I found the (police) system in a very bad condition," but "the fire alarm is in good working condition."[1] There are complete, separate inventories of both the fire and the police systems in this report.[2] The police system was entirely rebuilt in 1909.[3] After 4,500 feet of underground wire had been installed during 1910, the superintendent reported all apparatus of both systems to be "in good working order," but urged the immediate installation of a new eight-or ten-circuit repeater fire alarm, which would more safely carry the existing load and the extension of the lines to newly developed sections of the city. He estimated the cost at $5,000,[4] but while the next report indicates considerable development of the system, the desired circuit repeater was not purchased.[5]

On January 1, 1917 the superintendent's persistent efforts resulted in the purchase and installation of the 10-circuit system, which he proudly describes as "one of the most complete and up-to-date in New England."[6] Year in and year out he pleaded for improvements -- more fire and police boxes, new extensions, and the under-grounding of more and more wire lines. By 1925 there were 64 miles of wire in the fire alarm system and 18 miles of wire in the police system, 105 fire alarm boxes, and 17 patrolmen's boxes. The report set a total valuation of $42,207.[7] The next year two fire sirens were installed, one at the corner of North and School Streets and one at the West Pittsfield Fire Station.[8] On December 23, 1927 Bartholomew Cummings, superintendent since August 18, 1908, died suddenly,[9] leaving a long record of faithful, competent service.

As viewed in 1930 the department's personnel included the superintendent and two assistants, and new equipment acquired during that year represented an outlay of $6,350.74.[10] In 1936 a fire-resistant building was erected at the corner of Tyler Street and Courtland Place, which now houses the signal equipment.[11]

---

1. Municipal Register, 1909, p. 109, see entry 1.
2. Ibid., pp. 110, 111.
3. Ibid., 1910, p. 89.
4. Ibid., 1909, p. 109.
5. Ibid., 1912, pp. 163, 165.
6. Ibid., 1917, p. 198.
7. Ibid., 1925, pp. 144, 145.
8. Ibid., 1926, p. 79.
9. Ibid., 1928, p. 255.
10. Ibid., 1931, p. 265.
11. Ibid., 1937, p. 271.

XXXIV. INSPECTOR OF BUILDINGS

The town bylaws set forth in considerable detail both directive and restrictive rules relating to the erection and maintenance of buildings. They delimit the territory within which the bylaws are applicable and fixes penalties for their infringement; deals with party walls, the character of roofing materials, alterations and additions, moving of wooden buildings, erection of chimneys, etc. There is no record of the appointment of an inspector of buildings under the town form of government, although the officer "inspector of buildings" is mentioned in the fourth section of the bylaws.[1]

On July 18, 1892 the city council passed an ordinance adopting sections 4 to 12 of chapter 104 of the Public Statutes,[2] and a little later in that year "the mayor appointed Edward J. Cowell, Inspector of Buildings, as provided by law and by ordinance, and the appointment was confirmed."[3] It may be inferred that the old town bylaw remained in force until the adoption of this ordinance.[4] Annual appointments, confirmed by the board of aldermen, were made until the revised charter of 1932 -- although in some years the appointment seems to have been skipped and the work carried on by a holdover incumbent. Until 1902, when a separate plumbing inspector was appointed, one man held the office of inspector of buildings and plumbing.[5] Since the charter of 1932 became effective the inspector of buildings has been appointed by the mayor with the confirmation of the city council.[6] His term is 2 years.

No building may be erected, altered, or extensively repaired, and no signs which may threaten public safety or violate the city ordinances may be erected or attached to buildings, without application to and a permit from the inspector of buildings. These applications are made on a printed card setting forth the location of the lot upon which the building is to be erected or altered, or the pumps and signs established. In the case of buildings an architect's plan and specifications must be filed in duplicate with the inspector. If the permit is denied by the inspector the applicant may petition the city council for the permit. This is in the nature of an appeal from the inspector's adverse decision and may be made in all cases except those relating to properties and locations which come under the zoning ordinance, where the review of the applicant's grievance is made by appealing to the board of appeals.

---

1. Bylaws, 1885-1888, in Town Reports, see entry 979-ii.
2. Charter & Ordinances, I, 211-216, see entry 44
3. Records of Mayor, Aldermen and City Council, II, 22, in Records of the City Council, see entry 12.
4. Acts, 1889, ch. 411, sec. 32.
5. Records of Mayor & Aldermen, V, 245, in Records of the City Council, see entry 12.
6. Acts, 1932, ch. 280, sec. 26.

Office Sketches -

XXXV. INSPECTOR OF PLUMBING

Complying with a law passed in 1893,[1] the city government in 1894 established an ordinance regulating the construction, alteration, repair and inspection of plumbing.[2] Enforcement of these regulations was put into the hands of the inspector of buildings as permitted by the statute;[3] but no inspector of plumbing was appointed. In 1895 the State Legislature further enacted that the provisions of the 1893 and 1894 statutes "shall not be operative in any city until accepted by vote of its city council."[4] Although the Pittsfield council had already passed the ordinance of regulation it never specifically accepted the original law nor any subsequent amendment or codification. As a consequence, perhaps, there was no inspector of plumbing before 1913, the duties of that office being theretofore performed and annual reports made by the inspector of buildings. Indeed to this day there is a smoldering controversy as to the precise legal status of this officer, which bursts into intermittent activity when agitated by current political exigencies.

The ordinance approved on November 12, 1913 provided for the appointment of an inspector of plumbing by the inspector of buildings.[5] This ordinance was simply declaratory of the statutory law and was repealed by the Revised Ordinances of 1915.[6] The revised ordinances did, however, retain the original code of regulations and the salary of the inspector of plumbing, which had been established at $1,000 by the 1913 ordinance. Since 1913 the inspector of buildings has continued the practice of appointing the inspector of plumbing.[7] He is a civil service appointee.

The duties of this officer are set forth in great detail in the code. No plumbing equipment can be installed, altered, or repaired (except in the case of small emergencies) without his approval. Plans for new buildings or extensive alterations must be submitted to him in detail, and he has power to vary such plans whenever he considers the submitted proposals are unskillful, inadequate, or that they fail to meet the standards of engineering propriety and public health. He makes inspections of closets,

---

1. Acts, 1893, ch. 477, sec. 6.
2. Revised Ordinances, 1894, ch. 16, secs. 29-47, in Compiled Ordinances, see entry 43.
3. Ibid., sec. 47; Acts, 1893, sec. 3.
4. Acts, 1895, ch. 453.
5. Municipal Register, 1914, pp. 165-175, see entry 1.
6. Revised Ordinances, 1915, ch. I, sec. 1, in Compiled Ordinances, see entry 43.
7. Original Ordinances, series of 1936, no. 135, in General Ordinances & Amendments, see entry 42.

bathrooms, and taps. His functions are uncontrolled except by law, the code, and such restraints or injunctions as the commissioner of public health, with his plenary powers for health protection, may place upon him.

All master and journeymen plumbers operating in the city must register with the inspector annually. He keeps in his office appropriate books of registration, as well as records of applications, inspection cards, follow-up inspection records, and copies of submitted plans. Each year he makes a report to the city. His office is with that of the inspector of buildings and the office hours are the same.

Strangely enough the budget for this work emanates from the office of the commissioner of public health, for no other reason apparently than that it has always been done that way. Of course the inspector of plumbing outlines the prospective needs of his department.

XXXVI. INSPECTOR OF WIRES

On June 11, 1890 the State Legislature passed an act which prescribed that "every city shall, by ordinance, designate or provide for the appointment of an officer to supervise wires."[1] Later compilations of the law gave this officer the name "inspector of wires." Acting under the 1890 statute the city of Pittsfield by ordinance assigned the duties of this office to the chief of police. Although the records do not disclose an annual reappointment, he no doubt continued to perform the duties required by law until 1900 when the chief of the fire department took over the supervision of wires.[2] Since 1933 an inspector of wires has been appointed every second year by the mayor subject to the consent of the city council.[3]

Although the municipal legislative bodies of Pittsfield have passed ordinances from time to time setting forth in detail the duties of the office,[4] these duties fall within the general powers provided in statutory laws.

XXXVII. SUPERINTENDENT OF PUBLIC BUILDINGS

Before Pittsfield became a city the duty of supervising and maintaining public buildings was exercised under the General Laws by the selectmen

---

1. Acts, 1890, ch. 404, sec. 3.
2. General Ordinances, 1900, ch. XXIII, 170-171, in Compiled Ordinances, see entry 43.
3. Acts, 1932, ch. 280, sec. 26.
4. General Ordinances, 1900, XXIII, 170, in Compiled Ordinances, see entry 43.

Office Sketches -

XXXV. INSPECTOR OF PLUMBING

Complying with a law passed in 1893,[1] the city government in 1894 established an ordinance regulating the construction, alteration, repair and inspection of plumbing.[2] Enforcement of these regulations was put into the hands of the inspector of buildings as permitted by the statute;[3] but no inspector of plumbing was appointed. In 1895 the State Legislature further enacted that the provisions of the 1893 and 1894 statutes "shall not be operative in any city until accepted by vote of its city council."[4] Although the Pittsfield council had already passed the ordinance of regulation it never specifically accepted the original law nor any subsequent amendment or codification. As a consequence, perhaps, there was no inspector of plumbing before 1913, the duties of that office being theretofore performed and annual reports made by the inspector of buildings. Indeed to this day there is a smoldering controversy as to the precise legal status of this officer, which bursts into intermittent activity when agitated by current political exigencies.

The ordinance approved on November 12, 1913 provided for the appointment of an inspector of plumbing by the inspector of buildings.[5] This ordinance was simply declaratory of the statutory law and was repealed by the Revised Ordinances of 1915.[6] The revised ordinances did, however, retain the original code of regulations and the salary of the inspector of plumbing, which had been established at $1,000 by the 1913 ordinance. Since 1913 the inspector of buildings has continued the practice of appointing the inspector of plumbing.[7] He is a civil service appointee.

The duties of this officer are set forth in great detail in the code. No plumbing equipment can be installed, altered, or repaired (except in the case of small emergencies) without his approval. Plans for new buildings or extensive alterations must be submitted to him in detail, and he has power to vary such plans whenever he considers the submitted proposals are unskillful, inadequate, or that they fail to meet the standards of engineering propriety and public health. He makes inspections of closets,

---

1. Acts, 1893, ch. 477, sec. 6.
2. Revised Ordinances, 1894, ch. 16, secs. 29-47, in Compiled Ordinances, see entry 43.
3. Ibid., sec. 47; Acts, 1893, sec. 3.
4. Acts, 1895, ch. 453.
5. Municipal Register, 1914, pp. 165-175, see entry 1.
6. Revised Ordinances, 1915, ch. I, sec. 1, in Compiled Ordinances, see entry 43.
7. Original Ordinances, series of 1936, no. 135, in General Ordinances & Amendments, see entry 42.

bathrooms, and taps. His functions are uncontrolled except by law, the code, and such restraints or injunctions as the commissioner of public health, with his plenary powers for health protection, may place upon him.

All master and journeymen plumbers operating in the city must register with the inspector annually. He keeps in his office appropriate books of registration, as well as records of applications, inspection cards, follow-up inspection records, and copies of submitted plans. Each year he makes a report to the city. His office is with that of the inspector of buildings and the office hours are the same.

Strangely enough the budget for this work emanates from the office of the commissioner of public health, for no other reason apparently than that it has always been done that way. Of course the inspector of plumbing outlines the prospective needs of his department.

XXXVI. INSPECTOR OF WIRES

On June 11, 1890 the State Legislature passed an act which prescribed that "every city shall, by ordinance, designate or provide for the appointment of an officer to supervise wires."[1] Later compilations of the law gave this officer the name "inspector of wires." Acting under the 1890 statute the city of Pittsfield by ordinance assigned the duties of this office to the chief of police. Although the records do not disclose an annual reappointment, he no doubt continued to perform the duties required by law until 1900 when the chief of the fire department took over the supervision of wires.[2] Since 1933 an inspector of wires has been appointed every second year by the mayor subject to the consent of the city council.[3]

Although the municipal legislative bodies of Pittsfield have passed ordinances from time to time setting forth in detail the duties of the office,[4] these duties fall within the general powers provided in statutory laws.

XXXVII. SUPERINTENDENT OF PUBLIC BUILDINGS

Before Pittsfield became a city the duty of supervising and maintaining public buildings was exercised under the General Laws by the selectmen

---

1. Acts, 1890, ch. 404, sec. 3.
2. General Ordinances, 1900, ch. XXIII, 170-171, in Compiled Ordinances, see entry 43.
3. Acts, 1932, ch. 280, sec. 26.
4. General Ordinances, 1900, XXIII, 170, in Compiled Ordinances, see entry 43.

and, although from time to time that board employed various persons for these duties, there was no general delegation of power. Extraordinary repairs and unusual maintenance needs which called for substantial appropriations were passed upon at town meetings. In 1889 the Legislature passed an act ordering that "the city council shall have the care and superintendence of the city buildings, and the custody, management and disposal of all city property." An order passed by the city council in 1901 and approved by the mayor delegated the care and maintenance of school buildings to the school committee; of fire department buildings and property to the fire department committee; and of all other buildings to the board of public works: "subject to such directions as may be made from time to time by the city council."[1] Apparently the ultimate powers and obligations of the city council as to public buildings under the charter were protected by this proviso. The officers or boards who received these delegations varied slightly from one year to another, but until 1934 the general practice remained the same.

In the early 1930's a sharp controversy developed between the school committee and the board of public works relative to the renting of certain school property for extra-curricular entertainments. Conflicting claims under the authorities delegated to each department by the city council were pressed vigorously if not bitterly. To end this quarrel and to centralize all responsibility in respect to all public buildings, the city government decided that, subject to the confirmation or rejection of the city council, the mayor shall in the month of January appoint a superintendent of public buildings for a term of 2 years (appointments have since been made in the even years). The superintendent "shall superintend and care for the maintenance and repair of all buildings owned and used by the city, or any department thereof." He is given full jurisdiction over the rental of public buildings, "provided that such use or rental shall not interfere with school purposes." He has the power to contract for the purchase of necessary materials and supplies; all subject to the charter and ordinances of the city.[2] In practice any single proposed expenditure amounting to $300 or more must be subjected to bids. Before January 5 of each year the superintendent prepares a budget for presentation to the city council, basing his figures upon requisitions from departments occupying municipal buildings. After considering his recommendations the council makes an appropriation covering all items, beyond which the officer may not go without additional action by the council.[3] Bills which the superintendent has contracted are checked by him, recorded by his clerk, who retains duplicates, and sent each month to the office of the city auditor.

The superintendent of buildings appoints his clerk from civil service lists. This person is responsible for the records of the office, including a pay roll for two carpenters, a plumber, an electrician and helper, a painter,

---

1. Orders, 1901, no. 7, see entry 40.
2. Ibid., 1934, no. 99.
3. Original Ordinances, 1937 series, no. 136, in General Ordinances and Amendments, see entry 42.

and a licensed weigher of coal, all hired by the superintendent and working steadily throughout the year at a weekly wage In addition to these assistants the superintendent employs janitors, cleaners, and other helpers in or about the city properties The occupation on January 1, 1940 of the new municipal police headquarters and welfare building, which was erected as a Federal project, has substantially increased the pay roll.

XXXVIII. SEALER OF WEIGHTS AND MEASURES

Simeon Crowfoot, "Sealer of leather Also of weights & Measurers," elected on May 11, 1761,[1] was the first man to hold this office. Except for a brief interval in 1767[2] he remained sealer until 1772 when Stephen Crowfoot, Jr., succeeded him.[3] The latter became a lieutenant in the Revolutionary War,[4] but he still held on to his town office Finally Joseph Farr took his place in 1784.[5]

Proper equipment for the sealer's work was provided yearly through a vote "that Forty Shillings be raised to procure a Town Brand & Town Seal, and Standard of weights & measures, viz one Half Bushel, one-half peck, one ale quart, one Wine pint, one-half pint, one yard, one Sett of Brass weights, with Brass Scales & Steel Beam."[6] There is some evidence that in the early days the sealer neglected his responsibilities, for in 1793 the voters took pains to instruct him to "attend to the duties of his office three days in the month of May and six other days in the year, for which he shall receive one dollar per day "[7]

Appointment by the selectmen instead of by election in town meeting is frist recorded on May 3, 1798.[8] Then the record is blank until 1816.[9] From 1816 to 1887 the sealer was elected by town vote,[10] and during the last four years of town government he was appointed by the selectmen.[11] On

---

1. Town Records, I, 29, see entry 34.
2. Ibid., p. 94.
3. Ibid., p. 146.
4. Ibid., p. 218.
5. Ibid., II, 149.
6. Ibid., I, 31, 32.
7. Ibid., II, 352.
8. Ibid., III, 55.
9. Ibid., p. 381.
10. Ibid., IX, 70.
11. Minutes of Selectmen's Meetings, 1887-1891, pp. 6, 21, 98, see entry 978.

Office Sketches -
Sealer of Weights and Measures

May 26, 1891 the first board of aldermen under the city charter elected a sealer nominated by the mayor.[1]

The work of the sealer gradually extended to include, in addition to keeping records and making reports, reweighing and inspection of sales of coal, groceries, meat, candy, berry boxes, ice cream cartons and other containers. This finally became too much for one man, so a deputy was appointed in 1924.[2]

XXXIX. DOG OFFICER

In compliance with state law requiring the appointment of an officer to enforce the laws relating to dogs, a dog constable was appointed annually by the mayor from 1920[3] to 1930,[4] except in 1921 when no record of such appointment can be found. The appointment was confirmed by the board of aldermen. In 1931, however, the appointment was given to the chief of police under the title "dog officer,"[5] and though no action appears to have been taken from 1932 through 1934, in 1935 the chief of police was again made the dog officer[6] and has since been appointed annually to the office.[7]

XL. FOREST FIREWARDEN

Although firewards had been active for many years, the office of forest warden first made its appearance in 1887 when, on April 26, the selectmen appointed one man to that office[8] as authorized under a state law of the previous year.[9] Another appointment was made in 1889,[10] but following this the office was not mentioned until 1908 when a forest warden

---

1. Records of Mayor, Aldermen and City Council, I, 200, in Records of the City Council, see entry 12.
2. Appointments by Mayor, 1924, in Records of the City Council, see entry 12.
3. Ibid., June 28, 1920.
4. Ibid., June 9, 1930.
5. Ibid., June 22, 1931.
6. Ibid., May 13, 1935.
7. Ibid., May 8, 1939.
8. Minutes of Selectmen's Meetings, 1887-1890, p. 6, see entry 978.
9. Acts, 1886, ch. 296.
10. Minutes of Selectmen's Meetings, 1887-90, p. 61, see entry 978.

was appointed by the mayor[1] and confirmed by the board of aldermen. These appointments have continued annually to the present time,[2] with confirmation by the board of aldermen until 1933 and by the city council thereafter. That this office is actually that of forest fire warden, and not to be confused with the tree warden, is evidenced by the fact that these appointments have been made to the existing chief of the fire department,[3] and have been made subject to the approval of the State Forester.[4]

XLI PUBLIC WEIGHERS

The first mention of any office with functions related to those of the present public weighers, occurred on May 7, 1881, when the selectmen appointed a town weigher.[5] On April 12, 1889 they appointed a weighmaster,[6] and on May 31 of the latter year a weigher of coal.[7]

After the inception of city government the name "public weigher" was applied as a general title to the office, though individual appointments were made as weighers of coal, grain, hay, seed, or of different combinations of these, according to the type of business in which the appointee was engaged. These appointments were made by the mayor and confirmed by the board of aldermen until 1933, and by the city council thereafter. Great fluctuation is evident in the number of appointees in any one year, though frequently a large number of appointments were made. Nineteen appointments occurred in 1913 covering a total of 60 appointees. As opposed to this, in 1937, 67 public weighers were named by the mayor on one list. In 1939 the first list of appointments on January 4, contained 25 names, and succeeding appointments until December 9, brought the total for the year to 75, the highest number yet appointed.[8]

XLII FIELD DRIVERS

The first appearance of field drivers among the town officers elected

---

1. Appointments by Mayor, Mar. 16, 1908, in Records of the City Council, see entry 12.
2. Ibid., Jan. 9, 1939.
3. Municipal Register, 1939, p. 7, see entry 1.
4. Appointments by Mayor, Jan. 13, 1930, in Records of the City Council, see entry 12.
5. Minutes of Selectmen's Meetings, 1874-1881, p. 29, see entry 978.
6. Ibid., 1887-1890, p. 42.
7. Ibid., p. 59.
8. Appointments by Mayor passim, in Records of the City Council, see entry 12.

Office Sketches -
Field Drivers

in Pittsfield occurred in 1770 when two were elected.[1] Apparently no great need for the office was felt for no further election was made until 1778, when three men were chosen.[2] Again the office lapsed, this time until 1790.[3] Three men were chosen field drivers that year, and with few exceptions the office has been filled continuously since that time. Variations have occurred in the number elected to this office, though the general tendency was to increase, the highest number appearing in 1871[4] and 1872,[5] in which years 26 field drivers were elected. Thereafter the number declined to 1890, the last year of town government.[6] Few references to the simple functions of this office appear in the records of the town. The annual meeting of 1867 declared "that the keeping in the public highways of cattle, horses, sheep, and swine is a great nuisance to the owners and occupants of real estate, and to the public generally," and the field drivers were directed to see that the thoroughfares were kept clear of all such trespassers.[7] In 1876 a motion was passed at the annual town meeting requesting the field drivers to use their own yards as town pounds, without expense to the town.[8]

During the first 2 years of city government, the election of 21 field drivers was continued, though this now took place by concurrent vote of the two branches of the city council instead of by popular ballot.[9] In 1893, however, the office was combined with that of poundkeeper, and only 11 were chosen.[10] Thereafter the joint office continued until 1920, with a steady dwindling in the number of incumbents. In that year seven field drivers and poundkeepers were elected.[11] The following year the offices were apparently separated once more, and the unimportant position to which field drivers had been relegated was indicated by the fact that the records state merely that "field drivers were elected," with no mention of the number chosen.[12] The separation was evidently permanent for a communication dated March 2, 1931, from the city clerk to the clerk of the common council, advised that one field driver and one poundkeeper had been elected by the board of aldermen.[13] The following year a single appointment was made by the mayor and confirmed by the city council,[14] and from that time one or

---

1. Town Records, I, 121, see entry 34.
2. Ibid., II, 16.
3. Ibid., p. 265.
4. Ibid., VII, 81.
5. Ibid., p. 176.
6. Ibid., IX, 443.
7. Ibid., VI, 221.
8. Ibid., VII, 433.
9. Records of the Mayor, Aldermen and City Council, I, 200, 201, 418, 419, in Records of the City Council, see entry 12.
10. Ibid., II, 86.
11. Ibid., XI, 10, 11.
12. Ibid., p. 76.
13. Communications from City Officers, see entry 131.
14. Appointments by Mayor, July 15, 1932, in Records of the City Council, see entry 12.

two field drivers have been chosen in the same manner.

XLIII FENCE VIEWERS

Following the election of two fence viewers at the first town meeting in 1761,[1] the office has continued without interruption to the present day. Since agriculture was the principal occupation of the early inhabitants, and livestock was numerous, fences were essential for the protection of property. The town records indicate that this office was an important one, as it carried the power to require property owners to erect and maintain adequate division fences and the authority to arbitrate disputes.[2] The growing importance of the office was evidenced by a gradual increase in the number of fence viewers elected annually, the peak being reached in 1827, when no fewer than 13 were chosen.[3] From 1883[4] to the city incorporation the number remained stationary at five [5]

The office of fence viewers was continued under city government, though they were no longer elected by popular ballot. Their duties were now of relatively minor importance, and along with other officers of little significance, they were chosen on a joint ballot. The city clerk was usually instructed by the joint session of the city council to cast one ballot for the entire slate.[6] Five were chosen in 1891[7] and in 1892,[8] but in 1893 the number was reduced to three,[9] which remained the figure until 1902 when two were chosen,[10] and that number has been continued to the present time. But for failure to repeal or modify the statutes requiring fence viewers to be chosen in all towns and cities in the Commonwealth, there is little doubt that in Pittsfield the office would long since have been abolished. No evidence appears of any activity on the part of the incumbents since 1917.[11]

---

1. Town Records, I, 28, see entry 34.
2. Ibid., I-IX, passim.
3. Ibid., IV, 142.
4. Ibid., VIII, 468.
5. Ibid., IX, 443.
6. Records of the Mayor, Aldermen and City Council, passim, in Records of the City Council, see entry 12.
7. Ibid., I, 200, 201.
8. Ibid., pp. 418, 419.
9. Ibid., II, 86.
10. Ibid., V, 247.
11. Record of Fence Viewers, passim, see entry 977.

PART C. SKETCHES OF DEFUNCT OFFICES

District

A large number of governmental units went out of existence with the establishment of the city form of government, while many other offices played their parts for short or long periods before and after that time and were lapsed for various reasons. There were also several offices which never functioned directly as town or city offices, but served rather as unifying agents for district committees supervising work which was delegated to sections of the town. These, too, have long since gone out of existence. It is with these latter offices that the following pages concern themselves.

The most important of the district offices was the school district. In common with other Massachusetts communities, Pittsfield's public educational system developed from the school district system. While available data does not give in detail the methods of operation of the school districts and the exact functions of their officers, there are enough facts to indicate the general trends, and when these facts are viewed collectively they present an excellent picture of the part the school districts played in Pittsfield's community life.

There is nothing to indicate that schooling in any organized form existed during the plantation period, and the exigencies of the establishment of town government apparently excluded it from consideration during the first year following the incorporation in 1761. At the town meeting of Mar. 1, 1762, however, it was voted to raise £22, 8s for schooling, this sum to be divided between the east and west sections of the town.[1] On March 5, 1763 it was voted to allot £16 for schooling and an additional £24 to build two school houses, one at each end of the town, a committee of five being appointed to select sites and superintend the construction.[2] That the town was not unanimous in its support of this move is shown by the fact that at another meeting nine days later, the whole matter was reconsidered and it was voted that no money should be raised for schooling in the succeeding year.[3] The matter of building a schoolhouse was brought up again on June 27 of that year, and once more met with defeat.[4] The demand for schools continued, however, and apparently spread in scope, for in 1764 it was voted to raise £30 for schooling to be divided between three districts, and while a committee of three was chosen to supervise the expenditure of this money, there is nothing to indicate the extent to which the three districts were organized. No action appears to have been taken the following year, but in 1766, a committee of five was chosen to select sites for three schoolhouses,[5] and James Easton was commissioned to build the

---

1. Town Records, I, 43, see entry 34.
2. Ibid., p. 62.
3. Idem.
4. Ibid., p. 64.
5. Ibid., p. 74.

schools at a cost not to exceed £36.[1]

Further expension was evidenced in 1772, when two more districts were established. These were in the north-east and south-west sections of the town respectively, the three original areas having become known as the east, west, and center school districts. The appropriation made by the town that year was for £60.[2] The next year schoolhouses were built in these two new districts, with the financial help of Rev. Allen (referred to in earlier sketches), who pledged £6 yearly for five years, and the town increased its appropriation for the five districts to £100.[3]

The school district system was now well established, annual appropriations by the town for the several districts continuing to increase as expansion occurred. A prudential committee of representatives from each district was appointed at each annual town meeting There is no indication that this committee met or functioned as a whole to control the entire school system, but it would rather appear that each district managed its own affairs, with its own local organization elected by the inhabitants of the respective districts.[4] By 1797 there were nine school districts,[5] and in 1801 a tenth was added.[6] The maximum of fifteen organized school districts appears to have been reached in 1844.[7]

An article appeared in the warrant for the annual meeting in 1781, "to see if the town will raise money to set up a grammar school to save the town from a fine."[8] The result was a vote that "the selectmen be instructed to inform the grand jurymen that the town is not deficient in maintaining school both summer and winter, although a grammar school is not maintained."[9] A grammar school was established in 1792, however, and was held in the new townhouse.[10] It continued to function until 1828 when the town voted "instead of appropriating money for a Latin grammar school, the money be voted to the several school districts."[11]

The year 1824 brought a change pertaining to the apportionment of appropriated funds to the various districts. Hitherto this had been done exclusively by the selectmen, but in that year the assessors were added to

---

1. Town Records, I, 122, see entry 34.
2. Ibid., p. 140.
3. Ibid., p. 150.
4. Smith, op. cit., III, 13.
5. Town Records, III, 13, see entry 34.
6. Ibid., p. 103.
7. Ibid., IV, 636.
8. Ibid., II, 90.
9. Smith, op. cit., II, 671.
10. Idem.
11. Town Records, IV, 185, see entry 34.

Defunct Offices -
District

the committee entrusted with this task.[1] The following year brought another change aimed at improvement of organization. It was felt that undue haste and lack of care had hitherto been exercised in nominating members to the prudential committee. It was voted, therefore, that each district, if it so desired, should elect at some regular meeting of its own a representative to the prudential committee for the ensuing year, and present its choice to the annual meeting of the town.[2] A still more important change occurred in 1827. In order to comply with recently enacted state requirements relative to schools, the town elected its first general school committee with centralized supervision over the entire school system (see essay on School Committee), although the prudential committee continued as the direct administrators of the district schools which they represented.[3]

Dissatisfaction with the standards of education attained in the schools resulted in the prudential committee elected in 1837 being specifically ordered to investigate the schools and to report at the next town meeting.[4] This committee, consisting of the fourteen regular district representatives, apparently failed to satisfy the town with its progress, for later in the year the moderator and selectmen were authorized to appoint a special committee of seven to undertake this task. As an incentive each member was voted a grant of fifty cents for each school which he might visit.[5] The ensuing report was caustic to an extreme, and presented the facts in an outspoken manner which must have left little room for self-satisfied complacency in the town, as far as its educational system was concerned. It commented on "the deficiency of competent teachers ..... the general neglect of a systematic and thorough examination of teachers and of schools ... the influence of private and select schools by which common schools are deprived of patronage ... the salutary provisions of the statutes disregarded alike by the town, its officers and by parents " Then followed suggested remedies for these evils, which were readily adopted by the town.[6] Further to facilitate the improvement in the school system, the next annual meeting voted that each school district should have its own prudential committee,[7] and also instructed the selectmen to require evidence of the proper approval of teachers' qualifications by the general school committee before issuing salary orders to the treasurer.[8]

The scarcity of available records makes it difficult definitely to define the actual methods of operation of the districts themselves, and the functions of their officers. The following data is compiled from the

---

1. Town Records, IV, 52, see entry 34.
2. Ibid., p. 79.
3. Ibid., p. 148.
4. Ibid., p. 474.
5. Ibid., p. 476.
6. Ibid., p. 478.
7. Ibid., p. 495.
8. Ibid., p. 498.

records of one of the districts, and be presumed to present a picture of typical school district procedure. The first recorded meeting of this district was held on April 21, 1811, and was a combined meeting of the inhabitants of the twelfth district of Pittsfield and the fourth district of Dalton.[1] This dual association continued until Nov. 21, 1820, when the Pittsfield district met alone, though it now called itself the east school district.[2] At that time the warrants for district meetings did not state who was eligible to attend or vote, but beginning March 2, 1855, the meetings of the district were defind as of those "qualified to vote in town affairs."[3] In earlier meetings, also, no mention was made of the method used to warn the meeting, but on April 10, 1833, it was noted that the clerk should warn the next meeting of the district by posting notices in specified places, four days before such meeting.[4] At all meetings the first business was the election of a moderator and a clerk, either for that meeting or for the ensuing year, though it made little difference since, with few exceptions, only one meeting a year was held. Beginning in 1824 a prudential school committeeman was also elected each year.[5] These three were the only regularly elected officers, though many special committees were chosen for specific temporary tasks.

It is apparent that the town apportionment of school district money was the principal financial support of the district, for on more than one occasion the prudential school committeeman was ordered to "draw all money from the town treasurer belonging to the district."[6] However, when additional funds were needed, it was frequently voted to levy special taxes upon the inhabitants of the district. One such occasion occurred in 1833, when it was decided to assess the district $10 for repairs to the schoolhouse,[7] and the following year a collector and treasurer were elected "for the money assessed last year."[8]

In addition to electing officers and attending to the maintenance of school property, the business of the district meetings usually included decisions on the dates and durations of school terms, and the employment of teachers. A peculiar action relative to the latter was taken in 1819, when the district voted that the school teacher should not be required to board more than one mile from the schoolhouse, and that persons who refused or neglected to board her should be taxed for the board.[9] An ever-present

---

1. Minutes of Meetings of the Twelfth School District of Pittsfield and the Fourth School District of Dalton, Meeting of April 21, 1811.
2. Ibid., Nov. 21, 1820.
3. Ibid., 1855.
4. Ibid., Apr. 10, 1833.
5. Ibid., Apr. 9, 1824.
6. Ibid., Mar. 18, 1854 and Mar. 2, 1855.
7. Ibid., Apr. 10, 1833.
8. Ibid., Mar. 31, 1834.
9. Ibid., Apr. 15, 1819.

Defunct Offices -
District

problem was that of heating the schoolhouse. In the meeting of April 9, 1824, it was first voted that each member of the district should contribute firewood-- on this occasion half a cord, to be cut to a specified size and delivered to the school by a specified date.[1] Later on, this method seems to have been abandoned, and the wood was purchased. In the meeting of March 15, 1866, the district voted to acquire its fuel supply by ordering the moderator to act as auctioneer to receive bids for delivery of the required firewood, after appointing a special committee to receive and examine the wood when purchased.[2] Apparently the inhabitants had ideas of the conversion of their timber supply, for at the same meeting they voted that parents should be required to set out two trees for each child in their family, childless inhabitants to set out three trees.[3] An indication of the independent spirit maintained by the districts is given by a vote passed in 1856 ordering the prudential committeeman "to exclude all children who do not belong to our school."[4]

Subsequent to the passage in 1869 of a state law abolishing school districts, its application in Pittsfield was inevitable. The transition took place in 1870, though not without strong opposition by the fourteen districts then in operation, who were resentful over the loss of their direct authority and were reluctant to submit to the centralized control of the town school committee. The action by the town meeting included the formation of a joint committee consisting of the selectmen and the school committee to appraise all district school property, to tabulate indebtedness, and to submit their findings to the assessors. Thus ended the reign of school district organizations which, during their existence of more than a century, created out of nothing the foundation of the present impressive educational system of Pittsfield. Progress outmoded the districts, but they had filled an important place in the life of their time and community.[5]

Pittsfield must have been one of the first to organize a fire district under the original general act empowering villages or districts to establish fire departments.[6] This became effective on April 16, 1844, as by petition to selectmen on April 29, 1844, the voters initiated a move to establish "the Center School District, the East Center School District, and the West Center School District" as a fire district.[7] By June 8 the officers required by the law, a chief engineer, assistant engineers, a prudential committee, and a clerk, had been chosen, and $2100 had been appropriated to provide initial funds for the new civic unit.[8]
The report of a committee at a meeting on

---

1. Minutes of Meetings of the Twelfth School District of Pittsfield and the Fourth School District of Dalton, Meeting of April 9, 1824.
2. Ibid., March 15, 1866.
3. Idem.
4. Ibid., March 10, 1856.
5. Town Records, VII, 16, 17, see entry 34.
6. Acts, 1844, ch. 152.
7. Records, Fire District, I, see entry 995.
8. Ibid., pp. 3-5.

June 20 led to a vote authorizing the purchase of 2 new engines, 600 feet of hose, 3 fire hooks, 150 feet of ladders, a hook and ladder wagon, and the erection of an engine house, a hook and ladder shed, and 9 cisterns and conductors at a total cost of $2869. To man this equipment required 54 enginemen, 20 hosemen, and 20 hook and ladder men, beside the other officers.[1]

Before November 12, 1844 an enginehouse 30 feet square and 2 stories high had been erected upon town land near the Episcopal Church (approximately where the Central Fire Station now stands), and 6 cisterns had been constructed at scattered points in the village. Apparatus and equipment were in hand. The first engine company, "No. 1, Housatonic Engine Company," of 37 men, had been mustered in.[2] Bylaws governing the fire department[3] were adopted.[4]

Between 1844 and 1853 the "Pontoosuc" and "Greylock" companies joined the department[5] (the latter was a hook and ladder company). We are without original data for the early history of the third company because of the destruction of records by fire,[6] but it appears to have been formed and its engine purchased by the railroad company. The enginehouse stood near the railroad station and the majority of the men were the railroads employees. Called originally "Eagle Company," it came to be known as the "Taconic Company" and later the "S. W. Morton Company."[7] Before 1869 all engines and other apparatus were handdrawn, but in that year arrangements were made to hire fire horses,[8] a practice continued until the town became a city.

It may be inferred from the records that for several years prior to 1870 the townsmen were growing more and more dissatisfied with their fire department. In that year there was elected a new chief engineer[9], who proceeded to oust the old corps of assistants engineers. A survey of existing conditions, presented by him in a frank report, must have shocked the voters. "Hose cart very bad ... so that 300 feet of hose was all that could be carried." The "machine" of "Pontoosuc No. 2 ... was entirely useless, and the joists and floor of the engine room had fallen to the ground."[10] The condition of both apparatus and engine hose of Taconic No. 3 was bad, and all three engines needed overhauling. In the same report a description of a serious fire reflects the impaired morale of the men. When the alarm was

---

1. Records, Fire District, I, 7-9, see entry 995.
2. Ibid., pp. 11-15.
3. Acts, 1844, ch. 152, sec. 8.
4. Records, Fire District, I, 16-21, see entry 995.
5. Ibid., p. 49.
6. Smith, op. cit., pp. 552-3.
7. Town Reports, 1868, pp. 12, 13, see entry 979.
8. Ibid., 1869, p. 146.
9. Records, Fire Districts, I, 154, see entry 995.
10. Fire District Reports, 1869, pp. 5-9, see entry 1003.

Defunct Offices -
District

given "the fire companies were promptly on the ground," but "the hydrant was opened before the coupling of hose was screwed on, - it was necessary to shut the hydrant to screw on the hose. When this was done the main pipe broke on North Street ... so that all force of water --- was lost, and it was necessary to fall back on the tanks (i.e. old cisterns) for a supply of water; while changing for the engines the fire gained rapidly and soon the whole block was in flames."[1] As the result of the "new broom" physical faults were remedied and the depleted rosters of the several companies filled up with new men.[2]

On June 20, 1871 the town voted to purchase two steam fire engines to be put in charge of the fire district,[3] and they were put in commission January 22, 1872.[4] Ironically not a single fire occurred from April 1, 1872 to April 1, 1873.[5] From that time to the merging of the fire department in the city government in 1891 nothing particularly notable occurred except for the installation of an electric fire alarm system in 1883.[6]

In 1881 there had been 4 fire houses, 3 steam fire engines, 3 hose carts, 2 hook and ladder trucks, 1500 feet of leather hose, a large assortment of tools and apparatus, 70 public and 5 private hydrants, and 16 water storage tanks. The personnel comprised 175 men beside the chief and assistant engineers. The final report, for the year 1890, shows 195 firemen, 101 hydrants, 27 alarm boxes, and 6500 feet of cotton rubber lined hose. The salaries of the officers, always small, and the part-time compensation of a few firemen, definitely marked the fire department as a volunteer organization throughout its entire history under the town government.[7]

Perhaps the most important development within the fire district was its water system. On May 13, 1852 the General Court authorized the fire district, by and through the agency of three commissioners, to take Ashley Pond in the adjoining town of Washington "for public purposes."[8] This was the result of action at several fire district meetings in 1851.[9] The commissioners were to have three years to complete the work of bringing the water into the village.[10] Not long before July 1, 1856[11] the act was accepted by both town[12] and fire

---

1. Fire District Reports, 1869, pp. 5-9, see entry 1003.
2. Ibid., 1870, pp. 7-13.
3. Town Records, V, 120, see entry 34.
4. Records, Fire District, I, 190, see entry 995; Fire District Reports, 1872, p. 8, see entry 1003.
5. Fire District Reports, 1873, p. 3, see entry 1003.
6. Ibid., 1883, pp. 11, 25.
7. Ibid., 1891, pp. 9-16.
8. Acts, 1852, ch. 210.
9. Fire District Reports, I, 36, 40, 43, see entry 1003.
10. Acts, 1852.
11. Records, Pittsfield Water Department, No. 1, p. 15, see entry 997.
12. Town Records, V, 293, see entry 34.

district[1] and the plant was completed at a cost of $44,452.[2]

The authority of the commissioners expired with the completion of the water works,[3] but the district continued the board in office,[4] designating them "water commissioners" by a vote of 1863.[5] In 1867 the commissioners were authorized to employ a superintendent of works.[6] By 1868 the system had become practically self-supporting as far as annual maintenance was concerned, and in that year the total capital or construction cost had amounted to $71,666.[7] Acting under authority of chapter 163 of the Acts of 1874, accepted by the district on April 20, 1874,[8] the waters of Sackett's Brook in Dalton, another adjoining town, were added to the existing water supply for an increase of 500,000 gallons per day.[9] This cost the district $17,915.[10] In 1882 began the metering of water to manufacturing and business establishments, livery stables, hotels, railroad yards and stations.[11] Receipts from water rents increased from $5514 in 1868[12] to $16,024 in 1881;[13] during the same period the aggregate construction costs had mounted to $196,027.[14] At the end of the township era the water system represented a capital investment of $284,615.[15] Great credit for the successful development of this most important municipal service must be accorded in large measure to William R. Plunkett and to John Feeley (the "new broom" of the fire department), water commissioners from 1864 to 1891.

The history of sidewalks, common sewers and main drains began in 1866 with agitation regarding unsanitary conditions in the town, as a result of which the General Court empowered a three-man board to construct these civic necessities.[16] That act, and the succeeding one in 1878,[17] constituted the legal authority for a quasi-independent board, clothed with power to make bylaws and regulations relating to matters under its control, including the removal of snow and ice, dead animals and refuse, from sidewalks. These

---

1. Records, Fire District, I, 58, see entry 995.
2. Records, Pittsfield Water Department, I, 13, see entry 997.
3. Acts, 1852, ch. 210, sec. 3.
4. Ibid., sec. 5; Fire Records, I, 72, see entry 995.
5. Records, Fire District, I, 96, see entry 995.
6. Ibid., p. 115.
7. Fire District Reports, 1868, pp. 3-16, see entry 1003.
8. Records, Fire District, II, 10, see entry 995.
9. Fire District Reports, 1874, pp. 3, 4, see entry 1003.
10. Ibid., 1876, p. 3.
11. Records, Fire District, II, 161, see entry 995.
12. Fire District Reports, 1868, 3-16, see entry 1003.
13. Ibid., 1881, p. 5.
14. Ibid., p. 6.
15. Ibid., 1891, p. 4.
16. Acts, 1867, ch. 132.
17. Ibid., 1878, ch. 120.

Defunct Offices-
District

acts gave the board authority to impose betterment taxes upon properties benefited by the work of the board.[1] On May 13, 1867 the first incumbents were elected to serve at a salary of $5 per day when employed,[2] and soon after main drains and sewers were laid in the two most important business thoroughfares, North and West Streets.[3] Up to 1880 the construction account of this department amounted to $53, 292.[4] The final account, at the end of the town government, cannot be accurately deduced from the reports, but it was substantially larger. In 1890 appropriations totaled $12,700, against $5,561 of revenue collected from sidewalk, sewer and common drain assessments.[5] Moreover, these appropriations were expended by the commissoners on their own authority without interference by the prudential committee.[6] The town tax collector collected all taxes assessed by the district. Monies for this department were paid out by the treasurer upon order of the board.[7]

Except as qualified by the special legislation heretofore described, the prudential committee, provided for in section 12 of chapter 152 of the Acts of 1844, had care of all monies raised by taxation, from which payments were made by the town treasurer upon orders of the committee.[8] In addition the board had general supervision over the property and affairs of the district and acted as a coordinating instrumentality for the several partially independent departments which have just been described. Under its direct control was the matter of street lighting and illumination by gas, which was started in April 1864.[9]

The last report of the prudential committee, dated December 31, 1890, listed as follows its assets and liabilities which were about to be turned over to the new city government: Assets $456,706, fixed liabilities $213,000 plus current expenses.[10] The ancient boundaries by school districts had been altered by legislative act, with specific monuments, directions and distances.[11]

---

1. Acts, 1867, 1878; Records, Fire District, I, 123, see entry 995.
2. Records, Fire District, I, 120,121, see entry 995.
3. Ibid., pp. 125,126.
4. Fire District Reports, 1880, p. 23; 1881, pp. 20,21, see entry 1003.
5. Ibid., 1891, pp. 25,26.
6. Acts, 1867, Dec. 14.
7. Idem.
8. Ibid., 1844, ch. 152, sec. 12,13.
9. Records, Fire District, I, 99, see entry 995.
10. Fire District Reports, 1891, p. 24, see entry 1003.
11. Acts, 1878, ch. 120, sec. 17.

Town and City

In the transition from the early town meeting form of government to the present highly-developed municipal structure, many of the older town and city offices were superseded by more modern ones or were discontinued altogether as the town outgrew the necessity for their operation. Tithingmen, animal reeves, and certain surveyors and wardens were among those offices abolished when no longer needed. Other offices, like the highway surveyors and the selectmen, were followed by offices whose functions and powers were broadened, restricted, or otherwise altered.[1]

The board of selectmen was the chief administrative body over all town affairs throughout the entire corporate existence of Pittsfield as a town.[2] The board consisted of three members usually, although in some years five and even seven were elected.[3] As in other towns of the Commonwealth, and under enabling legislation passed at various times by the General Court, the selectmen of Pittsfield often filled offices and performed duties other than those concerned directly with the administration of the town's executive affairs. At times this was done to fill in for officers specifically elected to certain posts, while at other times the town voted additional powers and duties to the selectmen. We therefore find the selectmen performing the duties involved in caring for the town poor in the early days as part of the general routine of their office,[4] and it was not until 1841 that a board of overseers of the poor was created formally. The selectmen were thereupon named "selectmen and overseers of the poor,"[5] and they continued to carry the burden of both departments until the adoption of the city form of government.[6] In the same way the selectmen were usually the assessors, in some years assuming the duties automatically and in others acting upon instructions voted at the town meeting.[7] For nearly a hundred years they acted in all town matters regarding health and sanitation(until the establishment of a board of health in 1866);[8] even after the creation of a formal health department the selectmen sometimes exercised certain powers in this field.

---

1. For the statutory functions of the offices and departments mentioned in this section, see our forthcoming volume on Town and City Government in Massachustts.
2. The election of selectmen began in 1761 and continued until the city charter was accepted, see Town Records, I, 28 et sequitor, entry 34.
3. Town Records, I, 28,201, see entry 34.
4. Ibid., I, 28 to IV, 549 passim
5. Ibid., IV, 549.
6. Ibid., IV, 549, et sequitor.
7. Ibid., I, 28, et sequitor.
8. Ibid., VI, 130, see entry 34.

Defunct Offices-
Town and City

An outstanding instance of this occurred in 1776, when a vote of the town meeting permitted smallpox inoculations only if permission were granted by the selectmen.[1]

One phase of town government over which the selectmen always maintained active control was the administration of law and order. The earliest town records show orders issued to constables, wardens, and other officials, bearing the signatures of the selectmen.[2] At times the board of selectmen were ordered by the town meeting to "draw up such bylays as are necessary to preserve the peace, good order and internal quiet of the town";[3] at other times they were authorized to petition the Commonwealth for the establishment of a police court in Pittsfield,[4] to supervise the construction of a lockup,[5] to appoint permanent policemen,[6] to prescribe regulations regarding the restraint and control of dogs, to enact measures concerning tramps and vagrants, to act in cases of school truancy and delinquency. In general the selectmen were charged with providing the town with necessary restrictions and regulations for the protection of the lives and properties of its citizens.[7]

Very closely parallelling the constant control of the selectmen in law and order was their authority to act in most matters affecting Pittsfield's finances. From the earliest years they were permitted to authorize the borrowing of certain sums for town needs.[8] Acting as the board of assessors, or in cooperation with separately elected boards of assessors, they helped to control the extent of the levies from which expenses of town operation were to be met.[9] The selectmen submitted budgets for the various branches of town work in years when no finance committee or similar body functioned, approved or rejected the budget estimates of some departments, and made requests to the town for special appropriations when needed.[10] An annual town meeting gave official recognition of the selectmen's authority to submit budgets in 1880,[11] while a few years earlier they had been declared personally responsible for any payment of bills in excess of the town's order.[12] Committees on auditing, budget, debt funding, and a

---

1. Town Records, I, 206-238 passim, see entry 34.
2. Ibid., I-IX, passim.
3. Ibid., V, 91.
4. Ibid., p. 165.
5. Ibid., p. 309.
6. Ibid., p. 369.
7. Ibid., I-IX passim, see entry 34.
8. Idem.
9. Idem.
10. Idem; see also entries 978,979.
11. Town Records, VIII, 287, see entry 34.
12. Ibid., p. 432.

number of special committees made regular reports to the selectmen; and they in turn made periodical reports regarding finance to the town in the annual reports of town officers.[1]

In addition to their regular functions in corporate administration,[2] the selectmen functioned in special cases not covered by statute or ordinance. During the War of 1812 the selectmen made purchases of munitions for the defense of the town, [3] two years later they were given authority to increase the local militia, obtain proper training and equipment for it, and to give aid to the families of men in the war service.[4] The first formal step in the procurement of an adequate water supply for the town was taken by the selectmen when they made an appealto the General Court for a separate water system.[5] They were usually the negotiating body for the town in the issuance of franchises and permits for electric lighting, street transportation and other public utilities.[6]

While the board of selectmen exercised major control over the highways and streets, there were varying numbers of highway surveyors or other elected or appointed officials through whom street repairs, maintenance and layout were actually conducted. Three men were elected to survey the highways at the first town meeting but as the number of streets and highways increased, additions to the number of surveyors were made. During some years the selectmen themselves were the surveyors, employing a superintendent of highways to work under their direction. Like their supervision over matters affecting the highways and streets, the control of the selectmen over the protection of consumers, the inspection of certain important commodities, and the regulation of animals within the town limits was usually delegated to other officers. Deer, hog, and horse reeves were elected at the town meetings to protect these animals and to safeguard the town from possible nuisance connected with their running at large. A town pound was operated for dogs and other domestic animals, with a poundkeeper in charge who was elected by the town the first year and either elected or appointed by the selectmen thereafter.[7]

---

1. Town Reports, see entry 979.
2. The selectmen during most of the early history of the town were its overseers of the poor and sometimes the board of health. Their activities in these two important departments are covered in their individual sketches.
3. Town Records, III, 301, see entry 34
4. Ibid., pp. 348-350.
5. Ibid., V, 182.
6. See entries 1041-1047 inclusive.
7. The first poundkeeper was elected in 1778; in 1893 the office was combined with that of field driver. See Town Records, II, 16 to VIII, 263, entry 34; Records of the Mayor, Aldermen and City Council, in Records of the City Council, II, 86, see entry 12.

Defunct Offices-
Town and City

The inspection of leather was undertaken in 1761, the sealer of weights and measures being also designated sealer of leather [1] From one to three sealers were elected annually thereafter until 1823, the last year that the office appears in the records [2] From 1763 to 1766 surveyors of wheat appeared in the town records, [3] surveyors of clapboards and shingles were appointed intermittently, [4] and from time to time there were gaugers of liquor, [5] measurers of wood, [6] a viewer and sealer of moulds, [7] inspectors of nails, [8] and inspectors of lime [9] The office of liquor agent appears in the records for some years, this official being more directly concerned with the sale and taxation of liquors than in the regulation of their quality [10] An inspector of petroleum is shown in one year, 1881, [11] but the office was not entirely identical with the later petroleum inspector established under provisions of the General Court, the duties of whose office involved regulation of the premises on which petroleum was sold or stored. [12]

Some of the town offices which no longer exist became defunct when there was no longer any need for them, among these being many offices concerned with animal control or the regulation of certain commodities However, others, like the choristers and the tithingmen, [13] eventually were discontinued in all Massachusetts towns Some, like the early wardens and the firewards, had their functions carried on by other and more modern officers(the police and fire department at the present time perform the duties once assigned to the wardens and the firewards respectively) There were a few, however, which were created only at times when there were special needs requiring them; these emergencies passed, the particular department would go out of existence as a matter of course During one period when the prevalence of smallpox called for town action, for instance, a town vaccinator was appointed by the board of selectmen [14] This officer was paid a certain amount for each person vaccinated In much the same manner, the town appointed a committee on inspection and correspondence during the Revolution, the committee having seven members and seeking to provide a link between the war activities of Pittsfield and other

---

1 Town Records, I, 29, see entry 34.
2 Ibid , IV, 13
3 Ibid , I, 61-90 inclusive.
4 Ibid , I, 89 to IX, 443 passim
5 Ibid , I, 236 to II, 371
6 This officer appears in the records from 1790 to 1932, see Town Records, II, 265, Appointments by Mayor, Mar 6, 1933, see entry 12.
7 Town Records, III, 40, see entry 34
8 Idem
9 Elected in 1795 and appointed by the selectmen in 1798, see Town Records, II, 394 to III, 81 passim, see entry 34
10 1866 to 1890, see Town Records, VI, 100 to IX, 445, entry 34.
11 Minutes of Meetings of Selectmen, 1874-81, I, 37, see entry 978.
12 General Laws, ch 148, sec 20
13 Town Records, I, 42, see entry 34
14 Minutes of Meetings of Selectmen, 1874-1881, p. 30, see entry 978.

Massachusetts communities.[1] This body, increased to eleven members later, disappears from the records at the conclusion of the Revolutionary War. Another such committee was formed during the War of 1812, called the committee on public safety and correspondence.[2] Its duties were similar to those of the earlier committee, and, like its predecessor, it functioned only while needed.

Of somewhat longer life was the board of sinking fund commissioners, formed in 1880 when the town established a sinking fund.[3] This committee had supervision over the fund the town had set aside to amortize the town debt and was retained through the period when the city form of government was adopted until the termination of the office in 1929.

Since the adoption of the city form of government, municipal management has become considerably more stable and the number of discontinued or abolished offices has been fewer. A board of sewer commissioners was established in 1891,[4] its duties later being taken over by the board of public works.[5] Surveyors of lumber were elected in 1893[6] and annually thereafter until 1931;[7] the office existed a year longer, its incumbents being appointed by the mayor. In some years a tree warden was appointed, but the work of caring for trees within the city was usually a function of the public works department.[8]

Two of the most recent offices to be established and later discontinued are the board of survey and the unemployment commission. The former was formed under an enabling act of the General Court in 1923[9] and functioned until 1937, when the planning board assumed its duties. The unemployment commission consisted of 12 members at the time of its formation, and had authority to provide employment for welfare recipients in return for public aid given to them.[10] This committee has carried out projects of municipal gardens, mosquito-control, wood-cutting, highway development, and many others.

---

1. Town Records, I, 176,177, see entry 34.
2. Ibid., III, 300.
3. Ibid., VIII, 236.
4. Records of Mayor and Aldermen and City Council, I, 63, in Records of the City Council, see entry 12.
5. Acts, 1895, ch. 302, sec. 33.
6. Records of Mayor and Aldermen and City Council, II, 86, in Records of the City Council, see entry 12.
7. Ibid., IV, 38.
8. Municipal Register, 1891-1939 passim, see entry 1.
9. Records of the Board of Aldermen, Feb. 14, 1923, in Records of the City Council, see entry 12.
10. Orders of the City Council, 1932, no. 30, see entry 40.

APPENDIX

MANUSCRIPTS RELATING TO PITTSFIELD

The following manuscripts are located in the Massachusetts State Archives, room 438, State House, Boston.

1. (ORIGINAL SURVEY CONFIRMED BY THE GENERAL COURT), Dec. 8, 1738. 1 sheet.

"A Platt of a Township granted by the General Court to the Town of Boston and by the said Town of Boston sold to Hon[ora]ble Jacob Wendel, Esqr. of the contents of six miles square including in said Plat a grant of 1000 acres made to the Hon[ora]ble John Stoddard, Esqr., which contains in the whole 24,040 acres. The whole thereof is thus bonded, viz. Beginning at a stake with stones about it the So[uth E[as]t corner nigh a small run of water about a mile and a halfe east of Houseatunnick River, from said stake the line extends No. 20d Et., 462 chain 31 links to a Hemlock tree marked on a hill the No. Et. corner. From thence the line runds Wt. 20d No. 520 chain to a Beach tree marked upon a steep hill with Ston's about it the No. Wt. corner. From thence So. 20d Wt. 462 chain 31 links to a Hemlock standing by a little brook marked with stones about it being the So. Wt. corner. From thence Et. 20d So. 520 chain to the stake and stones first mentioned, which said township is lying aboyt five miles No. No. Et. from the Indian town on Housatunnick River in the County of Hampshire Platted by a scale of 48 chain in an inch. Sept. 27, 1738." Signed by John Huston, surveyor. Includes attestation of W[illiam] Pynchon, Jun[io]r. Just[ice] of P[e]ac[e] "Hampshire Co., Springfield, Oct. 4, 1738. John Huston appearing made oath that in platting and surveying the land described in the Platt aforesaid he acted therein indifferently and impartially according to his best skill and judgment." "In the House of Representatives Dec. 5, 1738, Read and ordered that the Plat be accepted and allowed and the lands therein delineated and described be and hereby are confirmed to the town of Boston and their assigns forever (exclusive of the one thousand acres grant made to the Honourable John Stoddard, Esqr. within mentioned) and is in full satisfaction of one of the three townships granted by this Court to the said town of Boston at their session begun and held at Boston May 28, 1735, provided the said town of Boston or their assigns effectually comply with and fulfill the conditions of the grant; and that the platt exceeds not the quantity of twenty four thousand and forty acres of land, and interferes not with any other or former grant. Sent up for concurrence. In Council, Dec. 8, 1738, read and concurred. Consented to, J(onathan) Belcher, (Governor)." Hdw. 2 pp. 15 x 12. ("Maps and Plans," Vol. 12, pp. 5, 6).

2. (MEMORIAL AND PETITION CONCERNING EXECUTION OF DEEDS), May 1749. 2 sheets.

Memorial of Jacob Wendel of Boston to Governor William Shirley, the Council, and the House of Representatives, showing that since he had purchased from the town of Boston one of the townships laid out and confirmed at a place called Poontoosook he had sold to John Stoddard and Philip Livingston about

two-thirds of the land. Together they had agreed to bring a settlement there agreeable to the General Court. Settling rights were not completely disposed of before Mr. Stoddard's death. Includes petition from Mr. Wendel begging that Mrs. Prudence Stoddard, wife of Mr. John Stoddard, be allowed to execute deeds to the remaining lots purchased by her husband, with an accounting being made for Mr. Stoddard's heirs not of age at the time. Memorial and petition were read in Council June 9, 1749, and consented to by Governor Shirley. Hdw. 3 pp. 7 x 12. ("Towns," 1742-1757, vol. 115, pp. 504-526). For printed version of petition, see Province Resolves, XIV, ch. 4, pp. 264-265.

3. (PETITION TO ORDER TAX ON NONRESIDENTS), Nov. 7, 1752. 2 sheets. Petition of certain inhabitants of Poontoosuck to Lieutenant Governor Phips, the Council, and the House of Representatives. These petitioners state they had moved to the above township with the understanding that others obligated as land grantees would also settle there. Disappointed in their expectations, many failed to bring settlement as agreed and the petitioners beg that they be relieved of some of the heavy public charges by requesting that the nonresidents be taxed, the money to be used for securing a preacher for those already settled there, and for the making of their roads to further communications. It was read in the House of Representatives on November 28, 1752, and ordered that the petitioners notify the nonresidents by inserting the substance of the petition in the Boston Gazette for 3 Weeks. The nonresidents were asked to show at the next Court sitting just cause why the petition should not be granted. It was read and concurred in Council November 29, 1752. Hdw. 3 pp. $7\frac{1}{2}$ x $10\frac{1}{2}$. ("Towns," 1751-1754, vol. 116, pp. 251-253).

4. (PETITION FOR AUTHORITY TO HOLD PROPRIETORS' MEETINGS AND CONDUCT AFFAIRS), May 1753. 1 sheet.
Petition of Jacob Ensigne and others, proprietors of settling-lots in the township of Poontoosuck, to Lieutenant Governor Spencer Phips, the Council, and the House of Representatives. Jacob Wendell had purchased from the town of Boston the above township and had admitted with him 60 others as proprietors of settling-lots. Because of the war they had not carried out within the time limit the duties enjoined by the General Court. When they later brought settlements to the township they learned they had no power to hold meetings, and raise taxes. They were now petitioning the Court to authorize them the powers denied so far. Hdw. 1 p. $7\frac{1}{2}$ x $12\frac{1}{2}$. ("Towns," 1751-1754, Vol. 116, p. 370).

For printed version of this petition, see Province Resolves, XV, ch. 15, p. 13.

5. (GENERAL COURT ORDER TO CALL MEETING OF PROPRIETORS), June 11, 1753. 1 sheet.
In House of Representatives, upon the petition of certain proprietors of Poontosuck, it was voted that "Joseph Dwight issue his warrant for calling a meeting of the Proprietors of the house lots in the township of Poontosuck on the Housatonock River, directed to one of the principle Proprietors of

said lots, requiring him to set up notification of meeting in said township setting forth the time, place, occasion of such meeting twenty days beforehand which meeting shall be holden in said township and such of the said Proprietors as are present at said meeting shall be authorized and impowered by a major vote to grant monies for building a Meeting House, said Meeting House to be set in a central location as also for the settlement and support of a minister and building of bridges, etc and also impowered to make an exchange or part of the school lot for part of said mill lot with the Proprietor of the mill lot in order for accommodating of the mills, and are further impowered to choose clerks, assessors, collectors and a treasurer for said Proprietors and also impowered to choose committees to manage their public affairs who shall be accountable to said Proprietors, and that all rates and taxes that may be raised for purposes aforementioned shall be laid upon the 60 house lots, each an equal part, exclusive of the minister's ministry and school lots, etc., and that said Proprietors at said meeting may agree upon a method of calling meetings of the said Proprietors for the future until the further order of this Court, provided nothing contained in this order shall superceed the order of this Court in April last etc." In Council, read and concurred, with an amendment. In House of Representatives, amendment read and concurred. Consented to by Lieutenant Governor Phips. Hdw. 2 pp. 7½ x 12. ("Towns," 1751-1754, vol. 118, pp. 372, 373).

For printed version of this order, see Province Resolves, XV, ch. 15, pp. 13, 14.

6. (PETITION FOR REDIVISION OF LAND), Dec. 1753. 2 sheets. Memorial of Jacob Wendel of Boston to Governor Shirley, Council, and House of Representatives, showing that "your Memorialist with sundry others were in various proportion Proprietors of a township called Pontoosuck lying in common and undivided, and that Charles Goodrich of the Proprietors aforesaid at Springfield in September 1752 preferred his Petition to the Justices of the Superior Court then there sitting praying for a division of said land, etc.; (Petitioners state that) this division was made and accepted "without any proper notice given 'your' Mem[ori]alist thereof and without his having any knowledge but what transient and accidental and also that the method in which said distributors proceeded in making the division was such as that great inequality and injustice might justly be feared, therefore your Memorialist prays your Excellency and Honors that the said division be vacated and set aside and that other persons may be appointed to make a new and more equal division thereof or that relief may be given and justice done your Petitioners in the premises in such manner as your Excell[enc]y and Honours shall think meet." In Council, Jan. 2, 1754, read and ordered that petitioner notify the persons concerned in the petition by causing the substance to be inserted in the weekly newspaper 3 weeks successively, so that they may "show cause, if any, at next sitting of this court why prayer should not be granted, all proceedings in consequence of the division already made of the lands mentioned in the petition being stayed in the meantime." In House of Representative, Jan. 2, 1754, read and concurred. In Council, April 16, 1754, read again, together with the answer of Oliver Partridge and the replies of Timothy Dwight and others. The committee appointed by the Superior Court for making the partition ordered the consideration of this petition be referred to the next May

session, and proceedings in consequence of the said partition were further stayed in the meantime. In the House of Representatives, April 19, 1754, read and concurred, with the amendment. In Council, April 19, 1754, read and concurred. Consented to by Governor Shirley. Hdw. 3 pp. 7½ x 12½. ("Towns," 1751-1754, vol. 116, pp. 491-493.)

For printed version of this petition, see Province Resolves, XV, ch. 363, p. 156.

7. (ANSWER TO PETITION FOR REDIVISION OF LAND), Mar. 18, 1754. 1 sheet. Answer of the committee appointed by the Superior Court to make partition of a township in the western part of the province, to the proprietors, relating how they measured the outlines of the township and took an exact survey of all the meadows in order to learn "the exact quantity of the upland and meddow and the situation and laying of the meddow as it is interspersed and intermingled among the upland." They also state that they examined the quality of the soil, the form of the surface of the land, and the timber growing on it. They then agreed how the partition should be made, settled it upon the platt by computing every proprietor's proportion of meadow and upland and determined how it should be laid out. They then deferred the service until spring. Late in April and the beginning of May two of the committee were employed in the service and before leaving the committee ordered that "if in running and measuring the lines of partition it should turn out contrary to expectation and if the error was worthy of notice the committee should be informed that a rectification might be ordered." They state they were always in agreement, and upon final examination see no reason to make any alteration, and "feel sure that the uneasiness which may be in the minds of the Proprietors arises from the mistakes of their informers who had something also on their mind besides a strict regard to justice and the interest of those gent[lemen] they have made uneasy." Hdw. 2 pp. 7½ x 12. ("Towns, 1751-1754, vol. 116, pp. 495, 496.)

8. (GENERAL COURT ORDER VOIDING DIVISION OF LAND), June 11, 1754. 1 sheet.

In Council, the petition of Jacob Wendel relative to the late division of proprietors' lands in Poontoosuck was read again, with answers and other papers in the case upon file in the Superior Court, showing that Charles Goodrich, who petitioned for the division of the within — mentioned lands, has no authority from the other proprietors to do so, but on the contrary, by his own declaration upon oath in the case, was the only person who petitioned therefor. Since it appears that only four of the five persons appointed on the committee by the Superior Court ever attended that service, it was therefore resolved that the division be declared null and void. In House of Representatives, read and concurred. Consented to by William Shirley (Governor). Hdw. 1 p. 7½ x 8. ("Towns," 1751-1754, vol. 116, p. 494.)

For printed version of this order, see Province Resolves, XV, ch. 25, p. 179.

9. (LETTER TO THE GOVERNOR OF CONNECTICUT REGARDING RETURN OF SOLDIERS), Sept. 10, 1755. 1 sheet.

Letter from Josiah Willard, Secretary of the Massachusetts Bay Province, to Thomas Fitch, Governor of Connecticut, concerning Connecticut soldiers who

had been withdrawn from Stockbridge, and the fort at Pontoosuck which was built by the Government of Connecticut. Fear of frontier attacks urged the return of these soldiers, and Colonel Israel Williams was sent to Hartford to confer in behalf of the Massachusetts Bay Province. Hdw. 1 p. 6 x 7½. ("Colonial," 1724-1775, vol. 6, p. 210-A.)

10. (GENERAL COURT ORDER TO APPLY FOR SOLDIERS), March 10, 1756. 1 sheet.

In the House of Representatives on March 10, 1756, it was voted that Israel Willaims be empowered and directed to apply to the Government of Connecticut for a supply of 32 men — with pay and subsistence therefor provided — to be posted at Stockbridge and Pontoosuck for their defense. Read and concurred in Council, March 10, 1756, and consented to by Governor William Shirley. Hdw. 1 p. 6 x 7½. ("Colonial," 1724-1775, vol. 6, p. 218-A.)

11. (ORDER OF GOVERNOR WILLIAM SHIRLEY TO ISRAEL WILLIAMS), Apr. 1756. 1 sheet.

Order of Governor William Shirley to Israel Williams to repair to the Governor of Connecticut and arrange for the return of soldiers to Stockbridge and Pontoosuck for the defense of the inhabitants therein for possible frontier attacks. The order expresses the responsibility of Connecticut for the pay and subsistence of these soldiers who would defend both Connecticut and the Massachusetts Bay Province. Hdw. 1 p. 8 x 9½. ("Colonial," 1724-1775, vol. 6, p. 221.)

12. (GENERAL COURT ORDER FOR DISMISSAL OF SOLDIERS), Jan. 11, 1757. 1 sheet.

In the House of Representatives, on January 10, 1757, it was voted that the Lieutenant Governor and Commander in Chief be requested to give orders for dismissing 15 men of the garrison posted at Fort Massachusetts, and 16 men posted at Pontoosuck. It was also asked that he request the continuance of the services of one lieutenant at Fort Massachusetts to have command of the two garrisons there, and one lieutenant to have command of the men at Colerain, Falltown, and Charlemont. It was further asked that there be a dismissal during the winter season of the man in charge of armor on the western frontiers. Read and concurred in Council, January 11, 1757. Consented to by Acting Governor Spencer Phips. Hdw. 1 p. 6 x 7½. ("Military," 1756-1757, vol. 76, p. 224.)

For printed version of this order, see Province Resolves, XV, ch. 238, p. 624.

13. (GENERAL COURT ORDER REGARDING SUBSISTENCE OF SOLDIERS), Feb. 26, 1757. 1 sheet.

In the House of Representatives, February 26, 1757, it was voted to establish forts and garrisons for the defense of the eastern and western frontiers. Accordingly, it was voted that the men now posted at Pontoosuck by the Government of Connecticut be subsisted at the charge of the Massachusetts Bay Province until the 10th of the next July. Read and concurred in Council,

February 26, 1757. Consented to by Acting Governor Spencer Phips. Hdw. 1 p. 6 x 7½. ("Military," 1756-1757, vol. 76, p. 360.)

For printed version of this order, see Province Resolves, XV, ch. 415, p. 694.

14. (PETITION FOR CONTINUED PROTECTION), March 1757. 1 sheet.
Petition of Josiah Wright and others to Lieutenant Governor Spencer Phips, the Council, and the House of Representatives, showing that while they appreciated the originally adequate defense afforded them during the current war, they wished to point out that the number of soldiers allotted was constantly being reduced. In the midst of a hard winter they found themselves in fear of being easy prey for the enemy who, they felt, was still to be reckoned with. They begged a more complete study of their situation with resultant military aid for a while longer. Hdw. 1 p. 7½ x 12. ("Towns," 1755-1762, vol. 117, p. 281.)

15. (GENERAL COURT ORDER FOR PROTECTION OF FRONTIERS), Apr. 8, 1757. 3 sheets.
In the House of Representatives, on April 8, 1757, it was voted that certain establishment be made to protect the frontiers, with sixteen men to be posted at Pontoosuck to protect the western frontier. These men were to serve for a period of 3 months, or until further order of the Court, and were to receive 4 shillings and 8 pence per week. Read and concurred in Council April 8, 1757. Hdw. 5 pp. 7½ x 12½. ("Military," 1756-1757, vol. 76, pp. 635-640.)

For printed version of the order, see Province Resolves, XI, ch. 448, pp. 707-709.

16. (PETITION FOR ESTABLISHMENT OF A FORT), Nov. 10, 1757. 1 sheet.
Petition of Stephen Crowfoot and others, inhabitants of Pontoosuck in the county of Hampshire, to Governor Thomas Pownal, the Council, and the House of Representatives, showing a desire to resettle their lots deserted in time of war dangers. To do this, they begged leave to build a fort which would more adequately protect them from their present fears than the present fort, the pay and subsistence of the eighteen men willing to build the fort and fortify the town being the responsibility of the Massachusetts Bay Province. Read and resolved in the House of Representatives, on January 5, 1758, that their prayer be granted to the extent that the petitioners at their own proper charge and expense build a suitable fort for themselves and their families against the Indian enemy, and that the pay and subsistence of 10 men be allowed to the settlers from March first to November first, and that his Excellency, the Captain General, be requested to give orders for enlisting the settlers into service, alternately 10 at a time. Read and concurred in Council, January 6, 1758. Hdw. 2 pp. 7½ x 12. ("Towns," 1755-1762, vol.117, pp. 372, 373.)

17. (PETITION FOR SECURITY OF FORT), May 24, 1758. 1 sheet.
Memorial and petition of Hezekiah Jones and others, inhabitants of Pontoosuck, in the county of Hampshire, to Governor Thomas Pownall, the Council, and the House of Representatives, showing that according to earlier orders from the Great and General Court they had built an excellent garrison in a suitable

place. They now awaited and petitioned for instructions from the Governor regarding manning, securing, and regulating the garrison. Hdw. 1 p. 7½ x 12½. ("Towns," 1755-1762, vol. 117, p. 434.)

18. (GENERAL COURT ORDER FOR INCORPORATION AS A TOWN), Apr. 7, 1761. 1 sheet.

In the House of Representatives, on April 7, 1761, it was ordered that Major Ashley, Colonel Partridge, Israel Williams, and others shall be a committee to bring in a bill to incorporate the plantation called Pontoosuck into a town with town privileges. Read and concurred in Council, April 7, 1761. Hdw. 1 p. 6 x 7½. ("Towns," 1755-1762, vol. 117, p. 655.)

19. (ACT OF GENERAL COURT FOR ERECTING NEW PLANTATION CALLED PONTOOSUCK INTO A TOWN BY NAME OF PITTSFIELD), April 21, 1761. 1 sheet.

"Whereas it hath been represented to this court that the erecting the plantation called PONTOOSUCK into a township will greatly contribute to the growth thereof and remedy many inconveniences to which the inhabitants and Proprietors may be otherwise subjected. Be it enacted by the Governor, Council, and House of Representatives (Sec. 1) that the plantation aforesaid, bounded as follows viz North on New Framingham so called; East partly on Ashuelot equivalent and partly on unappropriated lands; South and West on unappropriated lands; be and hereby is erected into a town by the name of PITTSFIELD, and that the inhabitants thereof be and hereby are invested with all the powers, privileges, and immunities which the inhabitants of the towns within this Province do enjoy. Saving - (Sec. 2) - that the said town shall not have liberty to send a representative to the General Court until the general election in May, 1763. And be it further enacted - (Sec. 3), that William Williams be and hereby is impowered to issue his warrant directed to some principal inhabitant in said town to notify and warn the inhabitants in said town, qualified by law to vote in town affairs, to meet at such time and place as shall be therein set forth, to choose all such officers as are or shall be required by law to manage the affairs of said town. Provided never-the-less, - Sec. 4) - that no inhabitant of said town or Proprietors in the same excepting the original sixty settling Proprietors or those who hold under them shall be obliged to pay any part or proportion of the charge towards building a meeting house, settling the first minister and the other charges within said town which the said original Proprietors were obliged to perform either according to the tenor of their grant or to any agreements already made by or among themselves. And be it further enacted - (Sec. 5) - that all assessments of rates and taxes agreed upon by said original Proprietors shall be in full force and may be levied and collected in like manner as if this Act had not been made." In Council, April 10, 1761, read a first and second time and passed to be engrossed. In the House of Representatives, Apr. 10, read a first time; Apr. 11, read a second time; Apr. 13, read a third time and passed in concurrence to be engrossed. Passed April 21, 1761; published April 22, 1761. Hdw. 2 pp. 7½ x 12. ("Towns," 1755-1762, vol. 117, pp. 658, 659.)

For printed version of this act, see Province Laws, IV, ch. 34, pp. 434, 435.

20. (MEMORIAL AND PETITION CONCERNING LAND TAX), May 1762. 2 sheets. Memorial and petition of Stephen Crowfoot, Daniel Hubbard, Jesse Sachet, David Bush, and Josiah Wright, committee of proprietors, to Governor Francis Bernard, the Council, and the House of Representatives, showing that Pittsfield was one of the towns granted to the town of Boston, called township #3, and that in 1741 it became the property of John Stoddard, Jacob Wendell, and Philip Livingston. Mr. Livingston was empowered by the other two gentlemen to sell 60 one hundred-acre lots, expecting he would supply Dutch settlers therein. The Dutch viewed the land and refused the proposition. Whereupon these petitioners sent three men to Albany who bought 40 of the 60 lots. War with France deferred until 1749 their improvements of the land, and Indian attacks at Hoosuck and Stockbridge further hindered these settlers. In 1759, when serious attempts were made to settle, the petitioners found that Mr. Livingston had no right, as they were previously informed he had, to allow the settlers to use timber and stone on land other than their own to build a meetinghouse. These petitioners begged that "as they have undergone such great hardships, suffered so many losses etc. by your excellency and Honours in your great goodness and compassion, would by an act subject the lands not yet alienated by Colonels Stoddard and Wendell and the first purchasers from Mr. Livingston or heirs, not included in the 60 one hundred acre settling-lots, to a tax per acre for the succeeding years for the support of the preaching, making and repairing roads within said town." Read and ordered in the House of Representatives, May 28, 1762, that the petitioners serve nonresident proprietors of lands in the said town with a copy of the petition by inserting the substance in one or more Boston newspapers so they may show cause why petition should not be granted. Read and concurred in Council, May 31, 1762. Hdw. 3 pp. $7\frac{1}{2}$ x $12\frac{1}{2}$. ("Towns," 1755-1762, vol. 117, pp. 857-859.)

21. (ANSWER TO PETITION FOR LAND TAX), 1762. 1 sheet.
In answer to the petition of Stephen Crowfoot and others, a committee of the proprietors of the settling-lots in the town of Pittsfield, Oliver Partridge, and Moses Graves, being owners of land in said town which belongs to Colonel Stoddard, Colonel Wendel, and Mr. Livingston, stated that the original proprietors of said township caused 60 settling-lots and 3 public lots of 100 acres each to be laid out through the middle of the town, some of it the best land, a greater part of which was bought for a trifling consideration, and "the persons to whom they were disposed or covenanted to fulfill all the duties of settlement but to this day the duty is not done." They further state that the inhabitants and owners of the settling-lots erected a frame for a meetinghouse and covered it, but it was so small it would scarcely hold the inhabitants when 60 families would be in the town. One of the inhabitants, not a proprietor of said settling-lots, begged them to allow him to add to the length of the house 20 feet at his own charge and they refused it, much to the disadvantage of the original proprietors as many were settling in several parts of the town, and soon the meetinghouse would be useless. There was, they added, no minister settled in the town, which was part of the covenant the settlers made with the proprietors so in no instance had the settlers performed the duties they undertook, yet they had

the confidence to ask a tax to perform what they themselves ought to have performed many years since. Furthermore, these petitioners ask for a tax only on Colonels Stoddard and Wendel and on Mr. Livingston, when in fact one Mr. Goodrich and inhabitants in said town and one of said settlers and several others are owners of several thousand acres of land uncultivated partly and partly improved which are not contained in Petition." Therefore Messrs. Partridge and Graves pray that the petition of Stephen Crowfoot and others be dismissed and "let them wait at least until they have performed the duty they covenanted to do and submit the whole to your Excellency and Honors just consideration." Hdw. 2 pp. 7⅝ x 12. ("Towns," 1755-1762, vol. 117, pp. 860, 861.)

22. (PETITION FOR REIMBURSEMENT OF BOUNTY), Apr. 7, 1765. 1 sheet. Charles Goodrich and William Williams, selectmen of Pittsfield, submit to the Province Treasurer, Harrison Gray, a bounty certificate certifying that "there has been paid out of the town stock of Pittsfield for two grown wolves, killed in and near this town since the 5th of November last past, and the heads thereof brought unto our constable and the ears cut off in the presence of some of ourselves, as the law directs and so certified unto us, in the whole the sum of 4 pounds which sum we desire you to allow to our town by paying the same unto Mr. Josiah Wright our Town Treasurer. Dated in Pittsfield aforesaid, the 7th day of April, Anno Dom. 1765." Hdw. on ptd. form. 1 p. 7 x 6. ("Agriculture," 1644-1774, vol. 1, p. 413.)

23. (PETITION CONCERNING CONFIRMATION OF LAND TITLE), May 1773. 3 sheets. Charles Goodrich and others of Pittsfield beg Governor Hutchinson, the Council, and the House of Representatives to view their land-title rights. They set forth the fact that in 1735 the General Court granted to the town of Boston three tracts of land. One tract, called Pontoosuck, later Pittsfield, was sold to Jacob Wendel, who later sold shares to John Stoddard and Philip Livingston. These three gentlemen sold settling-lots with certain instructions agreed to regarding the improvements thereof. The heirs of John Stoddard felt that Mr. Goodrich, a settler, had not lived up to his agreement and brought action to recover some of his land. In the original grant of the General Court to the town of Boston it was set forth that the settlers were to be free to petition the General Court to review their rights if such action became necessary. Fearing the case of Mr. Goodrich was only the beginning of several to follow the petitioners asked for a decision. In the House of Representatives, on June 10, 1773, it was resolved that the petitioners notify the heirs of the late John Stoddard by presenting Solomon Stoddard of Northampton with a copy of the petition, and that at the next General Court session the heirs show why the prayer should not be granted. Any action relating to the premises was ordered stopped meanwhile. Read and concurred in Council, on June 11, 1773. Consented to by Governor Hutchinson. Copy of certification of serving above orders, Aug. 10, 1773, by Gideon Clerk, Coroner. Hdw. 5 pp. 7½ x 12½. ("Towns," 1767-1774, vol. 118, pp. 692-696.)

For printed version of this petition, see Province Resolves, XVIII, ch. 16, pp. 716, 717.

24. (ANSWER TO MEMORIAL AND PETITION CONCERNING LAND TITLE), May 1774. 2 sheets.

Answer of Solomon Stoddard and others, heirs of John Stoddard, submitted to Governor Gage, the Council, and the House of Representatives, concerning petition of Charles Goodrich and others, inhabitants of the town of Pittsfield. It points out that the purchasers of settling-lots from John Stoddard had failed in so far as they did not recommence improvements of their lands until long after the postwar time limit, and that when they did make attempts they dug stone, cut and used, and even sold, timber not theirs to use at the time. Before the trial the heirs had tried to compromise with the said Charles Goodrich and others by allowing them to keep all their lands if they paid for the damages, and permit all inhabitants of the town equal rights and interest in the meetinghouse. The offer was refused. Therefore, Solomon Stoddard and the other heirs begged that the petition of Charles Goodrich and the others be ignored and that a private agreement be considered by the petitioners with the heirs. Signed by Solomon Stoddard. Hdw. 3 pp. $7\frac{1}{2}$ x $12\frac{1}{2}$. ("Towns," 1763-1774, vol. 118, pp. 697-699.)

25. (LETTER FROM JOHN BROWN TO SAMUEL ADAMS AND DR. JOSEPH WARREN), Mar. 29, 1775. 2 sheets.

A letter from John Brown to Samuel Adams and Dr. Joseph Warren, members of committee of correspondence, tells how he went to Albany upon receipt of their letters. From there he proceeded 14 days later to Canada, and upon arriving in St. Johns he delivered their letters to Messrs. Walker and Blak. The committee of correspondence in Montreal gave him a good outline of Governor Carleton's character and policy. All the troops in the Province of Quebec, he learned, were in readiness to help those in Boston upon the shortest notice. Two lieutenants had been sent out from Canada to scout for facts regarding planned attacks by the King's troops. Faithful guides captured by the Indians in the New Hampshire grants informed these lieutenants of their having written their brother Israel Putnam of Pomfret, Connecticut, of their desire to side with the "English in N(ew) England" rather than with the King. Canada planned to send no delegates to the Continental Congress. Fort Ticonderoga, Brown disclosed, was an important post that must be seized at once if the King's troops opened hostilities, and the New Hampshire grantees planned to handle the job. Lastly, Governor Carleton has ordered that no wheat go out of the river until further notice. Hdw. 4 pp. $7\frac{1}{2}$ x 12. ("Revolution, Letters," 1774-1775, vol. 193, pp. 41-44.)

26. (GENERAL COURT RESOLVES REGARDING BENEDICT ARNOLD'S ACCOUNT), Nov. 10, 1775. 1 sheet.

In the House of Representatives, on Nov. 9, 1775, the committee on Colonel Benedict Arnold's account examined Captain Noble's pay roll, and found that Colonel Arnold charged the Colony with Noble's pay roll and that he had received money therefor, amounting to 36 pounds, 5 shillings, and 5 pence. Captain Noble and his men were sorely in need of this money and since Colonel Arnold was in the Continental service and could not be present to pay the sum he received for Captain Noble and his men, it was resolved that the Treasurer of the Colony pay the sum to Captain Noble. It was further resolved

that General Washington be notified of the transaction and that any duplicate payment to Captain Noble be guarded against. Read and concurred in Council, Nov. 10, 1775. Consented to by Perez Morton, Secretary (pro tempore) of the Province. Hdw. 1 p. 8$\frac{1}{2}$ x 8. ("Revolution, Resolves," 1775-1776, vol. 207, p. 200.)

For printed version of this resolution, see Massachusetts Acts and Resolves, vol. XIX, ch. 380, p. 151.

27. (PETITION FOR RELIEF FROM EFFECT OF TOWN ORDER), Apr. 4, 1776. 2 sheets.

Petition of Israel Stoddard and Woodbridge Little showing that during the months of May and June they were at various times apprehended and brought before committees of this and neighboring towns on a general suspicion that they were not duly cooperative in the measures approved by their fellow countrymen. They declare they have been misunderstood, and that they had supported the resolutions adopted at the Continental Congress, the Provincial Congress, and the General Assembly. These gentlemen claimed that they lived in that part of the Colony where resolves and orders were sometimes questioned but never disobeyed. The committee to apprehend them had also been ordered by the town to tax them costs and commit them to jail if payment was refused--- "an illegal exercise of the powers with which the towns in this colony are invested." The petitioners pray that the General Court make such resolves as to relieve them from this embarrassing and unfair treatment. In the House of Representatives, on April 6, 1776, it was resolved that the inhabitants of the town of Pittsfield appear at the next session of the General Court and show reason, if any, why the prayer of the petitioners should not be granted. Meanwhile all action towards petitioners was to cease. The town clerk was to be sent a copy of this petition. Read and concurred in Council, April 6, 1776. In the House of Representatives, on June 15, 1776, it was read with answer and papers accompanying it, and ordered that the same be committed to Colonel Davis of Boston, Captain Washburn, John Cushing, and Benjamin White. Hdw. 4 pp. 8 x 13. ("Revolution, Resolves," 1776, vol. 208, pp. 416-418a.)

28. (REPORT OF TORY ACTIVITIES), May 31, 1776. 1 sheet.

The committee of correspondence for the town of Pittsfield reports to the General Court that in April 1775 Moses Graves, Junior, was convicted of being hostile to his country and the above committee ordered him sent to North Hampton jail. On July 4 he made a public confession of his faults and promised to defend American rights, and he was thereupon set free. John Graves, brother of Moses, was convicted of aiding two prisoners who made their escape from Hartford, John supplying the horses for their escape. All three were captured and ordered committed in Hartford. The report further states that Woodbridge Little and Israel Stoddard were much opposed to the measures affecting the inhabitants in general and that whenever persons came to them for advice they sent their names to General Gage as being sufferers for Toryism. Furthermore, on the night the news of the Battle of Lexington came, Woodbridge Little fled to the Tories at Kenderbrook, then to Albany where he was taken and committed to City Hall, then returned home.

Both Little and Stoddard made open confessions of their faults and were forgiven. The committee and the people in general never felt satisfied with their conduct, nor that of certain others, many of whom seemed "infected with Toriestical disorder." Signed by Stephen Crowfoot, chairman. Hdw. 2 pp. 9 x 14. ("Revolution, Resolves," 1776, vol. 208, pp. 425, 426.)

29. (PETITION IN ANSWER TO RESOLVE OF GENERAL COURT), June 1776. 2 sheets.

Petition of the town of Pittsfield in answer to a resolve of the General Court of April 6, 1776 to the effect that the inhabitants of Pittsfield "have day on second Wednesday of the first session of the General Court" to show cause why the petition of Woodbridge Little and Israel Stoddard should not be granted. The petitioners state that Little and Stoddard "opposed the non importation league and covenant, not this or that covenant merely as being disagreeable but the thing itself, that they were most assiduous in their labors to possess the minds of people with a frightful sense of the power of our adversaries and the weakness of America, with intent to discourage all attempts in the common cause, that they opposed the raising of minute men and paying them, that they opposed all the orders of the Congress of this Colony in particular that of paying in our public monies to Henry Gardiner, Receiver General." Petitioners also state that these men have formed a powerful party in the town hindering operations and that before the arrival of news of the Battle of Lexington Stoddard had set out for New York, after having evidently planned such a move, and that Little had fled from the town "the night after the arrival of said news in town for New York both of them expecting encouragement and support in their inimical designs from that headquarter." Inasmuch as the news of the battle had preceded them, causing change in public opinion, they were very disappointed and planned to return home. However, Little was arrested in Albany by the Committee of Public Safety and later sent under guard to the Committee of Public Safety in Pittsfield for trial, while Stoddard remained in New York. On May 23, 1775 the New York Committee of Public Safety and those of other towns met to try Stoddard, but at this time "an infernal plot was discovered in which said Little was aiding and assisting, it was no less than that of sending dozen names to General Gage." The combined Committee found Little guilty and when Stoddard came home he was proven guilty in the same manner as was Little. Finally both "confessed their enmity to their country's cause." The petitioners further state "that these persons have put this town to amazing cost by loss of time and otherwise that we want no recompense for, that they are the fountain of disunion amongst us, that unless they are obliged to pay moderate costs we shall be put to yet greater and perhaps frequent alarms and they beg still further to state that we are the center of Toryism, that unless something of this nature is done it will increase upon us, that a most infernal plot has lately been discovered in the county of Albany and we expect soon to be called to stand for our lives, ------ but after all it is not from any evil intention towards these persons that we wish they may be obliged the cost but from love to the common cause, as a neglect herein would, we conceive, be a vital stab to Whiggism in this country." Therefore, they pray that their case be taken into consideration and "grant that said Woodbridge Little and Israel Stoddard be obliged to pay reasonable cost or to order payment some other way

as your Honors shall see meet and that your Honors would order said persons to be put under bonds for their good behaviour." Signed by Israel Dickinson, town clerk. Hdw. 4 pp. 8 x 13. ("Revolution, Resolves," 1776, vol. 208, pp. 419-421a.)

30. (PLAN OF PITTSFIELD), Dec. 8, 1794. 1 sheet.
A plan of Pittsfield taken by a committee in obedience to a resolve of the General Court passed June 28, 1794, showing the south line of the town to be 2,111 rods, the east line 1,897 rods, the north line 2,048 rods, and the west line 1,892 rods. Committee states that although the town was intended to be in a square form, the very steep Mountain Honwee on the northwest corner may have made a difference in measuring the lines. The original plans of the town, one of which was taken 34 years ago, set forth the town as a square, and the points from the southwest corner as running east 10 degrees south; but in running the line at this period and setting the compass so as to strike the northwest corner of the town at Lenox, which was on the south line of Pittsfield, and 684 rods from the southwest corner, the line was found to run east sixteen degrees and fifteen minutes south. On the route through Northampton, Pittsfield was by estimation 140 miles from Boston, and its meetinghouse was six and one-half miles from Lenox Courthouse. The Housatonic River, at its entrance on the east side of the town, was six rods wide, and on the south side of the town, where it crossed the line, it was eight rods wide. Five ponds wholly in Pittsfield, and two others, one of which is partly in Lanesborough and the other in Richmond, were estimated as follows: Goodrich Pond 50 acres, Ensign's Pond 40 acres, Van Schaack's Pond 40 acres, Rathbun's Pond 45 acres, West Pond 520 acres, North Pond 300 acres, South Pond 80 acres. The committee states that it knows of no mines or minerals in this town. The ore used here was brought from Richmond, etc. This survey was taken in the months of November and December, 1794. Signed by John C. Williams, Oliver Root, Simon Larned, Nathaniel Robbins, and Eli Root. Hdw. 1 p. 17 x 17. ("Town Plans," 1794, vol. 8, p. 9.)

LIST OF SOURCES

Primary

U S Bureau of the Census, Census of the United States, 16 Censuses, Government Printing Office Washington, 1790-1940

U S Bureau of the Census, Population of the State of Massachusetts, final figures, advance release Government Printing Office Washington, 1941 1 sheet

U S Library of Congress, American Archives, a Documentary History of the Causes and Accomplishments of the American Revolution from the Constitution of Government for the United States to the Final Ratification Thereof 9 vols , series 6 M St Clair Clark and Peter Force Washington, 1833-1844

Massachusetts, Commonwealth of, Bureau of Statistics, The Decennial Census, 1915 Boston, 1918

Massachusetts, Commonwealth of, Department of Corporations and Taxation, Aggregates of Polls, Property, Taxes, Etc , 1915-1938, 24 vols Boston, 1920-1938

Massachusetts, Commonwealth of, Department of Labor and Industries, Division of Statistics, A List of the Manufacturing Establishments Employing 100 Wage-Earners and Over, As of the Year 1937 (mimeographed volume) No date of publication indicated

Massachusetts, Commonwealth of, General Court, Records of the Governor and Company of the Massachusetts Bay in New England, 1628-1686, N B Shurtleff, ed , 5 vols in 6 Boston, 1853-1854

Massachusetts, Commonwealth of, General Court, The Acts and Resolves, Public and Private, of the Province of Massachusetts Bay, 1692-1780, 21 vols Boston, 1869-1922 Cited in text as Province Acts, Province Laws, or Province Resolves

Massachusetts, Commonwealth of, General Court, Acts and Laws of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts, 131 vols Boston, 1780-1941 Cited in text as Acts

Massachusetts, Commonwealth of, Secretary of State, Aggregates of Polls, Property, Taxes, Etc , 40 vols Boston, 1861-1900

List of sources

Massachusetts, Commonwealth of, Secretary of State, Massachusetts Archives, 417 vols. in 418, and several file drawers. In Room 438, State House, Boston. Mss.

Massachusetts, Commonwealth of, Secretary of State, The Decennial Census, 1935. Boston, 1936.

Massachusetts, Commonwealth of, Commissioner of Corporations and Taxation, Aggregates of Polls, Property, Taxes, Etc., As Assessed April 1, 1910. Boston, 1910.

Berkshire County, Original Files and Docket Records of the Superior Court, Office of Clerk of Court. Pittsfield, 1859-1941.

Hampden County, Registry of Deeds, Property Records. Springfield, 1636-1941.

Boston, City of, Town Records, 1729-1742, in A Report of the Record Commissioners of the City of Boston, Containing the Boston Records from 1729-1742. City Printers. Boston, 1885.

Pittsfield City Council, Manual. City Printers. Pittsfield, 1896.

Springfield City Council, Town Records, 1641-1852, 8 vols. Mss. In Springfield City Hall.

Berkshire Athenaeum, The William Williams Collection of Pittsfield and Berkshire Historical Papers, compiled by Thomas Colt. Mss.

Berkshire Evening Eagle. Pittsfield, The Eagle Publishing Co.

Secondary

Adams, James Truslow, The Founding of New England. Boston, Atlantic Monthly Press, 1921.

Adams, James Truslow, New England in the Republic, 1776-1850. Boston, Little, Brown and Co., 1926.

Boltwood, Edward, The History of Pittsfield, Massachusetts, 1876-1916. Pittsfield, City Printers, 1916.

Boston University, College of Business Administration, Bureau of Business Research, Community Statistical Abstract. University Press, Boston, 1939.

Brodhead, John Romeyn, History of New York. New York, Harper and Bros., 1853. 2 vols.

List of sources

Collections of the Berkshire Historical and Scientific Society. Pittsfield, Sun Printing Co., 1899. 3 vols.

Crosby, John C., Dedicatory Exercises of the Addition to the Berkshire County Courthouse. Pittsfield, 1928.

Field, Henry Dudley, History of the County of Berkshire, Part II. Pittsfield, Samuel W. Burke, 1829.

Fiske, John, The Dutch and Quaker Colonies in America. Boston and New York, 1899. 2 vols.

The Edward A. Jones Memorial. Pittsfield, Sun Printing Co., 1923.

Mullaney, Katherine F., Catholic Pittsfield. Pittsfield, the Eagle Printing Co., 1940. 2 vols.

Pittsfield Directory, 1940. Pittsfield, Eagle Printing Co., 1940.

Smith, James Edward Adams, History of Pittsfield, Massachusetts, 1734-1876. Springfield, C. W. Bryant and Co., 1869, 1876. 2 vols.

Western Massachusetts, A History. New York and Chicago, Lewis Historical Publishing Co., Inc., 1926. 4 vols.

PUBLICATIONS OF THE HISTORICAL RECORDS SURVEY IN MASSACHUSETTS

Note: Except where noted, all volumes are published at the state headquarters of the Historical Records Survey, Sharp School, Pinckney & Anderson Streets, Boston, Mass.

Abstract and Index of the Records of the Inferiour Court of Pleas, (Suffolk County Court) Held at Boston, 1680-1698, (iii, 224 pp., mim., 1940).

American Portraits, 1620-1825, Found in Massachusetts, 2 vols., (iv, 254 pp., and 318pp., mult. dupl., May, 1939).

American Portraits, 1645-1850, Found in Maine, 1 vol., (90pp., mim., 1941).

Brief History of the Town of Braintree in Massachusetts, 1640-1940, compiled and written for the Tercentenary Committee, Marion Sophia Arnold, ed., (64 pp., Boston, Thomas Todd Co., 1940).

Calender of the General Henry Knox Papers in the Boston Public Library, (ii, 19 pp., mult. dupl., May, 1939).

Calendar of the Letters of Charles Robert Darwin to Asa Gray, (vii, 148 pp., mult. dupl., December, 1939).

Calendar of the Ryder Collection of Confederate Archives at Tufts College, (v, 165 pp., mim., 1940).

Description of the Manuscript Collections of the Massachusetts Diocesan Library, (ii, 80 pp., mult. dupl., February, 1939).

Diary and Journal, 1755-1807, of Seth Metcalf,(iii, 31 pp., mult. dupl., October, 1939).

Guide to Manuscript Depositories in Massachusetts, (ii, 160 pp., mim., September, 1939).

Guide to the Manuscript Collections in the Worcester Historical Society, (iii, 56 pp., mim., October, 1941).

Guide to the Public Vital Records in Massachusetts,(i, 342 pp., mim., March, 1942).

Index to the Hampshire Gazette, 1786-1937, 3 vols., (vii, 213, 217, and 295 pp., mim., May, 1939).

Index to the Proclamations of Massachusetts, 1620-1936, 2 vols., (xvii, 200 and 153 pp., mim., April, 1937).

Inventory of Universalist Archives in Massachusetts, (iv, 489 pp., mult. dupl., 1942).

Inventory to the County Archives of Massachusetts, No. 5, Essex County, (ii, 370 pp., mim., December, 1937).

Inventory of the Town and City Archives of Massachusetts (Series)

No. 2 Berkshire County
- Vol. XXII Pittsfield, 2 vols., (x, 165 pp., xii, 271pp.,1942).

No. 6. Franklin County
- Vol. I Ashfield, (ii, 108 pp., mim., 1940).
- Vol. II Bernardston, (iii, 90 pp., mim., 1941).
- Vol. III Buckland, (ii, 74 pp., mim., 1940).
- Vol. XXIV Warwick, (iii, 88 pp., mim., 1942).

No. 7 Hampden County
- Vol. I Agawam, (iii, 74 pp., mim., 1941).
- Vol. V Chicopee, (xi, 296 pp., mult. dupl., and mim., October, 1939).
- Vol. VIII Hampden, (iii, 99 pp., mult. dupl., 1942).

No. 10. Middlesex County
- Vol. IV Ashland , (141 pp., 1942).
- Vol. V Ayer, (iii, 150 pp., mult. dupl., 1941).
- Vol. XXIX Maynard, (iii, 149., mult. dupl., 1941).

No. 11. Norfolk County
- Vol. I Avon, (ii, 83pp., mult. dupl., May, 1939).
- Vol. II Bellingham, (ii, 76 pp., mult. dupl., August, 1939).
- Vol. IV Brookline, (v, 350 pp., mult. dupl., 1940).
- Vol. XI Holbrook, (iii, 179 pp., mult. dupl., 1941).

No. 13. Suffolk County
- Vol. I Part 5 Boston, (v, 356 pp., mult. dupl., 1940).
- Vol. I Part 9 Boston, (iii, 286 pp., mult. dupl., 1942).

No. 14. Worcester County
- Vol. II Athol, (iii, 232 pp., mult. dupl., 1941).
- Vol. III Auburn, (iii, 89 pp., mim., Februrary, 1940).
- Vol. IV Barre, (iii, 132 pp., mim., 1940).
- Vol. V Berlin, (iii, 108 pp., mim., 1941).
- Vol. XI Clinton, (iii, 117 pp., mult, dupl., 1941).

Publications

Note: The following are reprints of the sketches of history and government for use in the respective public schools of the town concerned. Since they duplicate material already included in the respective city or town inventories, these reprints are not distributed separately to official depositories of Historical Records Survey publications.

Sketch of History and Government (reprints for use of public schools).

No. 6. Franklin County

Vol. I Ashfield, (iii, 48 pp., mim., 1941).

Vol. III Buckland, (ii, 36 pp., mim., 1940).

No. 11. Norfolk County

Vol. IV Brookline, (ii, 74 pp., mult. dupl., 1940).

Vol. XI Holbrook, (iii, 54 pp., mult., dupl., 1940).

No. 14. Worcester County

Vol. IV Barre, (ii, 45 pp., mim., 1940)